THE

BRITISH PLUTARCH,

CONTAINING

THE LIVES

OF THE

Moſt Eminent STATESMEN, PATRIOTS, DIVINES, WARRIORS, PHILOSOPHERS, POETS, and ARTISTS, of GREAT BRITAIN and IRELAND, from the Acceſſion of HENRY VIII. to the preſent Time. Including, a Compendious View of the Hiſtory of England during that Period.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. VIII.

THE THIRD EDITION,

Reviſed, corrected, and conſiderably enlarged, by the Addition of New Lives.

LONDON:
Printed for CHARLES DILLY, in the Poultry.
MDCCXCI.

BRITISH PLUTARCH;

CONTAINING

THE LIVES

OF THE

CONTENTS

OF THE

EIGHTH VOLUME.

The Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham p. 1
The Life of Dr. Johnſon — — 58
The Life of Laurence Sterne — 78
The Life of David Garrick — — 91
The Life of Dr. Tobias Smollett — 117
The Life of Charles Churchill — 128
The Life of Robert Clive, Baron of Plaſſey 139
The Life of Samuel Foote — — 166
The Life of Captain James Cook — 175
The Life of Oliver Goldſmith — 192
The Life of Sir William Blackſtone — 201
The Life of Jonas Hanway — — 216
The Life of Robert Lowth, Biſhop of London 230

THE

CONTENTS

OF THE

EIGHTH VOLUME.

The Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham p. 1

THE BRITISH PLUTARCH.

THE LIFE OF WILLIAM PITT, EARL OF CHATHAM.

(A. D. 1708, to 1778.)

THIS illuſtrious ſtateſman was born on the 15th of November, 1708. His grandfather was Thomas Pitt, Eſq; ſome time governor of Madras, and who ſold to the king of France, for 135,000l. the celebrated diamond, commonly known by the appellation of Pitt's diamond. His father was Robert Pitt, Eſq; of Boconnock, in Cornwall. After having received a liberal education, he entered into the army, and became a cornet of horſe; but he ſeems ſoon to have diſcovered, as one of his biographers has expreſſed it, "that the ſenate, and not the camp; the cabinet and not the field, were the ſcenes for which nature had deſtined him."

him." Accordingly he obtained a ſeat in the houſe of Commons, as repreſentative for the borough of Old Sarum. He ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf in Parliament, and particularly ſpoke with great eloquence againſt the Spaniſh convention in 1738. He alſo oppoſed the bill for regiſtering ſeamen, which was brought into parliament in 1740, as a very arbitrary and indefenſible act; upon which Mr. Horatio Walpole thought proper to attack him with ſome perſonal ſarcaſms. He reflected upon his youth; and obſerved, that the diſcovery of truth was very little promoted by pompous diction and theatrical emotion. Theſe inſinuations expoſed him to a ſevere reply. Mr. Pitt, ſtanding up again, ſaid, "he would not undertake to determine whether youth could be juſtly imputed to any man as a reproach; but he affirmed, that the wretch, who after having ſeen the conſequences of repeated errors, continues ſtill to blunder, and whoſe age has only added obſtinacy to ſtupidity, is ſurely the object of either abhorrence or contempt, and deſerves not that his grey head ſhould ſecure him from inſults: much more is he to be abhorred, who, as he has advanced in age, has receded from virtue, and becomes more wicked with leſs temptation; who proſtitutes himſelf for money which he cannot enjoy; and ſpends the remains of his life in the ruin of his country."

Some time before this Mr. Pitt had been appointed a groom of the bed-chamber to Frederick prince of Wales; but that office he reſigned in 1745. In conſideration of his oppoſition to the meaſures of the miniſtry in parliament, on various occaſions, the ducheſs dowager of Marlborough left him a legacy of ten thouſand pounds, "upon account," as her Will expreſſes it, "of his merit in the noble defence he has made for the ſupport of the laws of England, and to prevent the ruin of his country."

In

In 1746, Mr. Pitt was made joint vice-treaſurer of Ireland, and the ſame year treaſurer and pay-maſter-general of the army, and a privy counſellor. But, in 1755, he ſtrongly oppoſed the continental connexions which were entered into by the miniſtry; though he afterwards relaxed upon that ſubject, finding that power was not to be obtained without complying with the king's views and prejudices as elector of Hanover. After having reſigned his former places, and been ſome time out of office, on the 4th of December, 1756, he was appointed ſecretary of ſtate for the ſouthern department.

In this ſituation he obtained the confidence of the publick to a very high degree; but, in conſequence of ſome court intrigues, and his not being willing to comply with all the private views of the king, which were ſometimes very inconſiſtent with the real intereſts of the nation, he received a royal command to reſign his office. Some other of his friends, and particularly Mr. Legge, chancellor of the exchequer, were alſo removed from their poſts. But the people of England, attracted by the conſummate eloquence of Mr. Pitt, by his ſingular diſintereſtedneſs, and the ſuppoſed purity of his views, united to look to him, as to the perſon in whom they confided, for the ſalvation of their country. Indeed, the whole nation ſeemed to riſe up as one man, in vindication of the character of the diſplaced patriots. The moſt reſpectable cities and corporations preſented them with the freedom of their reſpective bodies; and addreſſes were ſent up from all parts of the kingdom, ſoliciting their reſtoration to their different employments. King George II. therefore, found it neceſſary to comply with the wiſhes of the people; and accordingly on the 29th of June, 1757, Mr. Pitt was again appointed ſecretary of ſtate. Mr. Legge was alſo again made

chancellor of the exchequer. Mr. Pitt was now considered as prime minister; and this office, it has been remarked, he held, till October 5, 1761, with such honour to himself, such glory to the nation, and so greatly to the satisfaction of the people in general, as never any minister in this kingdom before experienced. The ministry which preceded him had been unfortunate and unpopular. They had carried on the war, in which the nation was then engaged, without ability, and without spirit. But never was the great scene of things so suddenly shifted, as one of his biographers remarks, as after Mr. Pitt came into power. "Whatever comprehensive genius, extended intelligence, deep political knowledge, and indefatigable industry could effect, was ours. From torpid supineness, we astonished the enemy with unremitted activity. Not a ship, not a man, was suffered to remain unemployed. Europe, America, Africa, felt the influence of Mr. Pitt's character in an instant. His glory, in the mean time, advanced, like a regular fabrick. Gradual in its commencement, it however discovered, to the discerning eye, a grandeur of design, and promised the most magnificent effect. By degrees, it disclosed beauty, utility, and majesty; it outstretched the eye of the spectator, and hid its head among the clouds." Under the auspices of Mr. Pitt, Amherst and Boscawen reduced Cape Breton; Wolfe and Saunders triumphed at Quebeck; Goree and Senegal were subjugated to the crown of Great Britain; the French were ruined in the East Indies, and their armies defeated in Europe; Belleisle was rent from their monarchy, their coasts were insulted and ravaged, their fleets destroyed, their trade annihilated, and their state reduced even to bankruptcy.

On

On the 25th of October, 1760, died George II. king of Great Britain, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was succeeded by his grandson, now George III. eldest son to Frederick prince of Wales. The new king ascended the throne with great advantages. His being a native of England prejudiced the people in his favour; and at the time of his accession Great Britain was in a very high degree of reputation and prosperity. The popularity of Mr. Pitt had at this time arisen to a great height; but his popularity appeared to give no satisfaction to the king. As Mr. Pitt had conducted the war against France with such eminent ability, so he also received the most accurate information of the hostile intentions and private intrigues of the court of Spain; and he therefore proposed in council an immediate declaration of war against that kingdom. He urged his reasons for this measure with his usual energy; asserting, that "this was the time for humbling the whole house of Bourbon;" and that if this opportunity were let slip, it might never be recovered. But he was over-ruled in the council, all the members of which declared themselves of a contrary opinion, excepting his brother-in-law earl Temple. Mr. Pitt now found the decline of his influence; and it was soon too manifest to the nation, that the earl of Bute, who had a considerable share in directing the education of the new king, had acquired an ascendancy in the royal favour that was extremely injurious to the real interests of the kingdom.

It has been observed, that at the critical moment, in which Mr. Pitt's imagination "was fired with its largest, and most comprehensive plan, he found himself suddenly and invincibly prevented. In the councils, that were held upon this business, he demonstrated, in a manner he apprehended the most

inconteſtible, the hoſtile diſpoſitions of Spain. He expatiated upon the alarming nature of the family compact, of the concluſion of which he had received the fulleſt intelligence. He told them, that this was the inſtant to attack Spain, unprepared and with advantage. Even while they deliberated, the time would be paſt. Now ſhe was willing to temporize. But, as ſoon as her treaſure was ſafe in her harbours, he propheſied, with the utmoſt confidence, ſhe would keep terms with us no longer. Beyond that time, we might endeavour to defer hoſtilities in vain. Theſe things, however, with whatever elſe he could urge, were to no purpoſe."——"It had been the glory of Mr. Pitt's adminiſtration to aboliſh the ſpirit of party, and to introduce into the ſenate an unanimity hitherto unexperienced. The ambition of lord Bute brought things back again to their original chaos, and gave new life to all the bitterneſs and implacability of faction."

Mr. Pitt, finding his influence in the cabinet at an end, declared, that "as he was called to the miniſtry by the voice of the people, to whom he conſidered himſelf as accountable for his conduct, he would no longer remain in a ſituation which made him reſponſible for meaſures that he was no longer allowed to guide." Accordingly he reſigned the ſeals on the 5th of October, 1761. On the 11th of the ſame month his reſignation was ſignified in the Gazette, together with the creation of lady Heſter Pitt, his wife, baroneſs of Chatham; and his own acceptance of an annuity of three thouſand pounds, which was to be continued during his own life, that of his lady, and his eldeſt ſon.

On the 22d of the ſame month, the following vote was paſſed in the Common-Council of the city of London: "Reſolved, That the thanks of this court be given to the Right Hon. William Pitt,

for

for the many great and eminent ſervices rendered this nation during the time he ſo ably filled the high and important office of one of his majeſty's principal ſecretaries of ſtate, and to perpetuate their grateful ſenſe of his merits, who, by the vigour of his mind, had not only roufed the antient ſpirit of this nation from the puſillanimous ſtate to which it had been reduced, but, by his integrity and ſteadineſs uniting us at home, had carried its reputation in arms and commerce to a height unknown before, by our trade accompanying our conqueſts in every quarter of the globe.

"Therefore the city of London, ever ſtedfaſt in their loyalty to their king, and attentive to the honour and proſperity of their country, cannot but lament the national loſs of ſo able, ſo faithful a miniſter, at this critical conjuncture."

On the lord mayor's day following, the king and queen dined with the chief magiſtrate and corporation of London. One of Mr. Pitt's biographers, whom we have before quoted, ſpeaking of this event, ſays, "It has been cuſtomary for the monarchs of this country, ſoon after their coronation, to dine, with the lord mayor of London, at the Guildhall. Mr. Pitt now joined in the proceſſion. And the friends of government had the mortification to ſee their young ſovereign, with whatever partiality in his favour he aſcended the throne, paſs along almoſt unnoticed; while the appearance of the GREAT COMMONER (ſuch had now become the honourable ſtyle of Mr. Pitt) was hailed with every demonſtration of gratitude and joy."

The year preceding this, the firſt ſtone of the new bridge at Black Friars was laid by the lord-mayor; and at the ſame time ſeveral pieces of gold, ſilver, and copper coin of George II. were placed under the ſtone, together with a Latin inſcription

on large plates of pure tin, of which the following is a tranſlation:

"On the laſt of October, in the year 1760,
and in the beginning of the moſt auſpicious
Reign of GEORGE the Third,
Sir THOMAS CHITTY, Knight, Lord Mayor,
laid the firſt ſtone of this Bridge,
Undertaken by the Common Council of
London,
(amidſt the rage of an extenſive War)
for the public Accommodation,
And Ornament of the City,
ROBERT MYLNE being Architect.
And, that there might remain to Poſterity
a Monument of this City's Affection to the
Man,
who, by the Strength of his Genius,
the Steadineſs of his Mind,
and a certain kind of happy Contagion of his
Probity and Spirit,
(under the Divine Favour
and fortunate Auſpices of GEORGE the Second)
recovered, augmented, and ſecured,
the Britiſh Empire
in Aſia, Africa, and America;
And reſtored the ancient Reputation
and Influence of his Country
amongſt the Nations of Europe;
The Citizens of London have unanimouſly voted
this Bridge to be inſcribed with the name of
WILLIAM PITT."

The adminiſtration of Mr. Pitt may juſtly be regarded as the temporary triumph of the people. "By their voice, it has been ſaid, he was called into power. By their verdict, he was ſupported. He carried his meaſures by the unbought ſuffrages of

of their repreſentatives. An unanimity of this ſort in parliament was altogether unexampled. And when he fell, he fell covered with popular honours; the gratitude of a mighty people followed, and illuſtrated him; and their indignation, and their curſe, was the inheritance of his ſucceſſors."

The war continued to be carried on with ſome vigour after the reſignation of Mr. Pitt; and the plans were purſued that he had previouſly concerted. Lord Egremont was appointed to ſucceed him as ſecretary for the ſouthern department. It was at length found indiſpenſably neceſſary to engage in a war with Spain, the famous family compact among all the different branches of the Bourbon family being now generally known; and accordingly war was declared againſt that kingdom on the 4th of January, 1762. "The ſpirit which Mr. Pitt had inſpired continued to operate; and the inſtrument he uſed ſtill vibrated, though its keys were no longer touched by that admirable maſter. The general outline of the campaign, and ſeveral of the particular plans, were his own." The Havannah was taken from the Spaniards, and Martinico, and ſeveral other iſlands, were taken from the French in the Weſt Indies. But negotiations for peace being entered into, ſome preliminaries were agreed upon, which were canvaſſed in the Britiſh parliament. On that occaſion Mr. Pitt, though he had been for ſome time confined to his bed, by a ſevere fit of the gout, came down to the houſe of commons, and ſpoke for nearly three hours in the debate. He gave his opinion upon almoſt every article of the treaty; and, upon the whole, maintained, that it was inadequate to the conqueſts, and to the juſt expectations of the kingdom. The definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain, France, and Spain, was, however, concluded at Paris, on the 10th

of February, 1763. It received the ſanction of a majority of both houſes of parliament; but was very far from giving general ſatisfaction to the people of England. The manner in which it was begun, and the precipitation with which it was concluded, were juſtly condemned; as were alſo the terms of the treaty, as extremely inadequate to what might reaſonably have been expected from the numerous victories and advantages which had been obtained againſt the enemy.

From this period various cauſes contributed to occaſion a great ſpirit of diſcontent to prevail throughout the nation. The affair of the Middleſex election, and the unjuſt and unconſtitutional perſecution of Mr. Wilkes, occaſioned the adminiſtration, and eſpecially the earl of Bute, now firſt lord of the treaſury, to become very unpopular. It was inſinuated by ſome, that lord Bute was oppoſed by the Engliſh becauſe he was a Scotchman; but this was a groundleſs inſinuation. He was manifeſtly unfit for the office that he held; and it was natural for the people to feel an high degree of indignation at ſeeing ſo great a miniſter as Mr. Pitt removed, in order to make way for a man, who had not the talents of a ſtateſman, and whoſe political principles were not favourable to the rights of the nation, or to the intereſts of a free conſtitution.

When the queſtion of general warrants was agitated in the houſe of commons, Mr. Pitt maintained their illegality with uncommon energy. He aſſerted, that by ſuch warrants the moſt innocent perſon might be dragged from his bed, and committed to priſon. All his ſecrets might be expoſed, and all his papers turned into evidence againſt himſelf. Any previous charge would be no longer neceſſary. The diſpleaſure of a corrupt miniſter, or the wantonneſs of an inferior miſcreant, might

ſubject

ſubject him to every outrage. How, ſaid Mr. Pitt, ſhall this be reconciled with the Britiſh conſtitution? "It is," ſaid he, "a maxim of our law, that every Engliſhman's houſe is his caſtle. Not that it is ſurrounded with walls and battlements. It may be a ſtraw-built ſhed. Every wind of heaven may whiſtle round it. All the elements of nature may enter in. But the king cannot; the king dare not."

When thoſe unjuſt, oppreſſive, violent, and deſtructive meaſures were adopted, which at length ended in the ſeparation of the American colonies from Great Britain, they were ſtrongly oppoſed by Mr. Pitt; and he employed great eloquence to lead the court and miniſtry to more wiſe and ſalutary counſels. In March, 1766, an act was paſſed for repealing the American ſtamp act. This was countenanced and ſupported by a new miniſtry which was then formed, at the head of which was the marquis of Rockingham. Mr. Pitt, though not connected with them, yet ſpoke with great force in favour of the repeal. He ſaid of the late miniſtry, that "every capital meaſure which they had taken was entirely wrong." He maintained, that the parliament of Great Britain had no right to tax the colonies. For "the commons of America," he aſſerted, "repreſented in their ſeveral aſſemblies, had ever been in poſſeſſion of the exerciſe of their conſtitutional right, of giving and granting their own money. They would have been ſlaves if they had not enjoyed it. At the ſame time, he ſaid, this kingdom, as the ſupreme governing and legiſlative power, had always bound the colonies by her laws, by her regulations, and reſtrictions in trade, in navigation, in manufactures, in every thing except that of taking their money out of their pockets without their conſent." He alſo aſſerted, that the

profits to Great Britain from the trade of the colonies through all its branches, was two millions a year.—About this time died Sir William Pynſent, a perſon of conſiderable property, who had long been a great admirer of Mr. Pitt, and who bequeathed to him the bulk of his eſtate.

The marquis of Rockingham and his friends continued in adminiſtration but a ſhort time; though during their continuance in power ſeveral public meaſures were adopted, highly beneficial to the people, and favourable to liberty. But a new miniſtry was ſoon after formed, and Mr. Pitt, in 1766, was made lord privy-ſeal. At the ſame time he was raiſed to the dignities of a viſcount and earl of Great Britain, by the name, ſtyle, and title of Viſcount Pitt, of Burton Pynſent, in the county of Somerſet, and Earl of Chatham, in the county of Kent. The duke of Grafton was appointed firſt lord of the treaſury, Charles Townſhend chancellor of the exchequer, and the earl of Shelburne and general Conway ſecretaries of ſtate. But this miniſtry was of no long continuance, and there was little harmony between the members of which it was compoſed. Lord Chatham was much afflicted with the gout; the meaſures that he recommended were feebly ſupported; and it was ſuppoſed by many, that his being raiſed to the peerage was only a court manœuvre, in order to remove him from the houſe of commons, and to leſſen his weight and influence. It certainly produced that effect; and he was cenſured for his acceptance of a peerage. But it is ſaid, that he affirmed, that promiſes were made to him which were not adhered to, and that he complained in ſtrong terms of deception and treachery. He reſigned the office of lord privy-ſeal on the 2d of November, 1768, and it was the laſt public employment of

which

which he ever accepted. After the death of Charles Townſhend, the place of chancellor of the exchequer was filled by lord North, who afterwards became firſt lord of the treaſury. He continued at the head of adminiſtration for many years; and the public meaſures which were adopted during that period muſt be numbered among the moſt unwiſe, and the moſt pernicious, that occur in the annals of this country. It has been urged as an apology for lord North, though no man can conſider it as a juſtification, that the meaſures which he promoted were contrary to his own private judgment, but calculated to pleaſe thoſe from whom he derived his authority.

Lord Chatham was frequently ſo much afflicted by the gout, as to be rendered almoſt totally incapable of public buſineſs. But in the intervals of his diſorder, and ſometimes when much incommoded by it, he occaſionally exerted himſelf with great vigour. In 1772, he ſpoke with much eloquence in ſupport of a bill, for relieving Proteſtant Diſſenting Miniſters from the hardſhip of being required to ſubſcribe to the doctrinal Articles of the Church of England. He alſo repeatedly appeared in parliament to reprobate the meaſures adopted reſpecting America. On the 20th of January, 1775, the earl of Dartmouth, then ſecretary of ſtate for America, having produced in the houſe of peers ſome official American papers, lord Chatham roſe, and made ſome general obſervations on the importance and magnitude of the conteſt with America. He enlarged upon the dangerous and ruinous events that were coming upon the nation, in conſequence of the preſent diſpute, and the meaſures already begun and now carrying on by the king's miniſters. After arraigning their conduct with great freedom, he proceeded thus: "My lords, theſe papers from America,

America, now laid for the first time before your lordships, have been, to my knowledge, five or six weeks in the pocket of the minister. And, notwithstanding the fate of this kingdom hangs upon the event of this great controversy, we are but this moment called to a consideration of this important subject. My lords, I do not want to look into one of those papers; I know their contents well enough already. I know that there is not a member in this house but is acquainted with their purport also. There ought therefore to be no delay in entering upon this matter; we ought to proceed to it immediately. We ought to seize the first moment to open the door of reconciliation. The Americans will never be in a temper or state to be reconciled (they ought not to be) till the troops are withdrawn. The troops are a perpetual irritation to these people; they are a bar to all confidence, and all cordial reconcilement. I therefore, my lords, move—That an humble address be presented to his majesty, most humbly to advise and beseech his majesty, that, in order to open the way towards an happy settlement of the dangerous troubles in America, by beginning to allay ferments, and soften animosities there; and, above all, for preventing, in the mean time, any sudden and fatal catastrophe at Boston, now suffering under the daily irritation of an army before their eyes, posted in their town, it may graciously please your majesty, that immediate orders may be dispatched to general Gage, for removing his majesty's forces from the town of Boston, as soon as the rigour of the season, and other circumstances indispensable to the safety and accommodation of the said troops, may render the same practicable.

"The way, my lords, must be immediately opened for reconciliation. It will soon be too late.

I know

I know not who adviſed the preſent meaſures. I know not who adviſes to a perſeverance and enforcement of them; but this I will ſay, that whoever adviſes them ought to anſwer for it, at his utmoſt peril. I know that no one will avow, that he adviſed, or that he was the author of theſe meaſures: every one ſhrinks from the charge. But ſomebody has adviſed his majeſty to theſe meaſures, and, if his majeſty continues to hear ſuch evil counſellors, his majeſty will be undone. His majeſty indeed may wear his crown; but the American jewel out of it, it will not be worth the wearing.

"What more ſhall I ſay? I muſt not ſay, that the king is betrayed; but this I will ſay, the nation is ruined. What foundation have we for our claims over America? What is our right to perſiſt in ſuch cruel and vindictive meaſures againſt that loyal and reſpectable people? They ſay you have no right to tax them without their conſent. They ſay truly. Repreſentation and taxation muſt go together: they are inſeparable. Yet there is hardly a man in our ſtreets, though ſo poor as ſcarcely to be able to get his daily bread, but thinks he is the legiſlator of America. Our American ſubjects is a common phraſe in the mouth of the loweſt orders of our citizens; but property, my lords, is the ſole and entire dominion of the owner: it excludes all the world beſides the owner. None can intermeddle with it. It is a unity; a mathematical point. It is an atom; untangible by any but the proprietor. The touch contaminates the whole maſs; the whole property vaniſhes.—The touch of another annihilates it—for whatever is a man's own is abſolutely and excluſively his own.

"In the laſt parliament all was anger—all was rage. Adminiſtration did not conſider what was practicable, but what was revenge. *Sine clade victoria*

was

was the language of the miniſtry laſt ſeſſions, but every body knew, an ideot might know, that ſuch would not be the iſſue. But the ruin of the nation was a matter of no concern, if adminiſtration might be revenged. Americans were abuſed, miſrepreſented, and traduced in the moſt atrocious manner, in order to give a colour, and urge on to the moſt precipitate, unjuſt, cruel, and vindictive meaſures that ever diſgraced a nation.

Gnoſſius hæc Rhadamanthus habet duriſſima regna,
Caſtigatque. AUDITque dolos.

"My lords, the very infernal ſpirits, they chaſtiſe, *caſtigatque: ſed auditque*, my lords. The very ſpirits of the infernal regions HEAR before they puniſh. But how have this reſpectable people behaved under all their grievances? With unexampled patience, with unparalleled wiſdom. They choſe delegates by their free ſuffrages: no bribery, no corruption, no influence here, my lords. Their repreſentatives meet with the ſentiments and temper, and ſpeak the ſenſe of the continent. For genuine ſagacity, for ſingular moderation, for ſolid wiſdom manly ſpirit, ſublime ſentiments, and ſimplicity of language, for every thing reſpectable and honourable, the congreſs of Philadelphia ſhine unrivalled. This wiſe people ſpeak out. They do not hold the language of ſlaves: they tell you what they mean. They do not aſk you to repeal your laws as a favour: they claim it as a right: they demand it. They tell you, they will not ſubmit to them: and I tell you the acts muſt be repealed; they will be repealed; you cannot enforce them. The miniſtry are check-mated. They have a move to make on the board; and yet not a move but they are ruined.

"Repeal, therefore, my lords, I ſay. But bare repeal will not ſatisfy this enlightened and ſpirited people.

people. What! repeal a bit of paper! repeal a piece of parchment! That alone won't do, my lords. You muſt go through. You muſt declare you have no right to tax; then they may truſt you; then they will have confidence in you. I have heard a noble lord ſpeak, who ſeemed to lay ſome blame upon general Gage. I think that honourable gentleman has behaved with great prudence and becoming caution. He has entrenched himſelf and ſtrengthened his fortifications. I don't know what he could do more. His ſituation puts me in mind of a ſimilar tranſaction in the civil wars of France, when the great Condé on one ſide, and Marſhal Turenne on the other, with large armies, lay many weeks very near each other. Turenne, conſcious of the terrible conſequences of a victory to himſelf and country, though the armies were ſeveral days in ſight of each other, never came to a battle. On his return to the court of France, the queen aſked him, "Why, Marſhal, I think you lay ſeveral days in ſight of your enemy, and you might have been up with him at any time; pray why did you not take him?" The general very ſhrewdly replied, "Should I have taken him, pleaſe your majeſty, I was afraid all Paris would have taken me." My lords, there are three millions of Whigs. Three millions of Whigs, my lords, with arms in their hands, are a very formidable body. 'Twas the Whigs, my lords, that ſet his majeſty's royal anceſtors upon the throne of England. I hope, my lords, there are yet double the number of Whigs in England that there are in America. I hope the Whigs of both countries will join and make a common cauſe. Ireland is with the Americans to a man. The Whigs of that country will, and thoſe of this country ought, to think the American cauſe their own. They are allied to each other in ſentiment

timent and intereſt, united in one great principle of defence and reſiſtance: they ought therefore, and will run to embrace and ſupport their brethren. The cauſe of ſhip-money was the cauſe of all the whigs of England. You ſhall not take my money without my conſent, is the doctrine and language of whigs. It is the doctrine and voice of whigs in America, and whigs here. It is the doctrine in ſupport of which I do not know how many names I could—I may call in this houſe: among the living I cannot ſay how many I could, to join with me and maintain theſe doctrines with their blood; but among the dead I could raiſe an hoſt innumerable. And, my lords, at this day, there are very many ſound, ſubſtantial, honeſt whigs, who ought and who will conſider the American controverſy as a great common cauſe.

"My lords, conſiſtent with the preceding doctrines, and with what I have ever and ſhall continue to maintain, I ſay, I ſhall oppoſe America whenever I ſee her aiming at throwing off the navigation act, and other regulatory acts of trade, made *bona fide* for that purpoſe, and wiſely framed and calculated for reciprocation of intereſt, and the general extended welfare and ſecurity of the whole empire. It is ſuggeſted ſuch is their deſign. I ſee no evidence of it. But to come at a certain knowledge of their ſentiments and deſigns on this head, it would be proper firſt to do them juſtice. Treat them as ſubjects, before you treat them as aliens, rebels, and traitors.

"My lords, deeply impreſſed with the importance of taking ſome healing meaſures at this moſt alarming diſtracted ſtate of our affairs, though bowed down with a cruel diſeaſe, I have crawled to this houſe, to give you my beſt experience and counſel; and my advice is to beſeech his majeſty, &c. &c.

This

This is the beſt I can think of. It will convince America, that you mean to try her cauſe in the ſpirit and by the laws of freedom and fair inquiry, and not by codes of blood. How can ſhe now truſt you, with the bayonet at her breaſt? She has all the reaſon in the world now to believe you mean her death or bondage.

"Thus entered on the threſhold of this buſineſs, I will knock at your gates for juſtice without ceaſing, unleſs inveterate infirmities ſtay my hand. My lords, I pledge myſelf never to leave this buſineſs: I will purſue it to the end in every ſhape. I will never fail of my attendance on it, at every ſtep and period of this great matter, unleſs nailed down to my bed by the ſeverity of diſeaſe. My lords, there is no time to be loſt; every moment is big with dangers. Nay, while I am now ſpeaking, the deciſive blow may be ſtruck, and millions involved in the conſequence. The very firſt drop of blood will make a wound, that will not eaſily be ſkinned over. Years, perhaps ages, may not heal it. It will be *irritabile vulnus*, a wound of that rancorous, malignant, corroding, feſtering nature, that in all probability it will mortify the whole body. Let us then, my lords, ſet to this buſineſs in earneſt, not take it up by bits and ſcraps as formerly, juſt as exigencies preſſed, without any regard to the general relations, connections and dependencies. I would not by any thing I have ſaid, my lords, be thought to encourage America to proceed beyond the right line. I reprobate all acts of violence by her mobility, but when her inherent conſtitutional rights are invaded, thoſe rights that ſhe has an equitable claim to the full enjoyment of, by the fundamental laws of the Engliſh conſtitution, and ingrafted thereon by the unalterable laws of nature, then I own myſelf an American, and feeling myſelf

ſelf ſuch, ſhall, to the verge of my life, vindicate thoſe rights againſt all men, who ſtrive to trample upon or oppoſe them."

Lord Chatham's motion was rejected by a conſiderable majority; and the violent meaſures adopted reſpecting America at length induced the Thirteen Engliſh colonies to declare themſelves Independent States. The declaration for this purpoſe in which reaſons were aſſigned by the continental congreſs for the North American colonies and provinces withdrawing their allegiance from the king of Great Britain, is dated July 4, 1776, and contains the following paſſages: "When," ſay the Colonies, "in the courſe of human events it becomes neceſſary for one people to diſſolve the political bands which have connected them with another, and to aſſume among the powers of the earth the ſeparate, and equal ſtation to which the laws of nature, and of nature's God, intitle them, a decent reſpect to the opinions of mankind requires, that they ſhould declare the cauſes which impel them to the ſeparation.

"We hold theſe truths to be ſelf-evident; that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights; that among theſe are, life, liberty, and the purſuit of happineſs. That, to ſecure theſe rights, governments are inſtituted among men, deriving their juſt powers from the conſent of the governed; and whenever any form of government becomes deſtructive to theſe ends, it is the right of the people to alter or aboliſh it, and to inſtitute a new government, laying its foundation on ſuch principles, and organizing its powers in ſuch form, as to them ſhall ſeem moſt likely to effect their ſafety and happineſs. Prudence, indeed, will dictate, that governments long eſtabliſhed ſhould not be changed for light and tranſient cauſes; and accordingly,

cordingly, all experience has ſhewn, that mankind are more diſpoſed to ſuffer, while evils are ſufferable, than to right themſelves by aboliſhing the forms to which they are accuſtomed; but, when a long train of abuſes and uſurpations, purſuing invariably the ſame object, evinces a deſign to reduce them under abſolute deſpotiſm, it is their right, it is their duty, to throw off ſuch government, and to provide new guards for future ſecurity. Such has been the patient ſufferance of theſe colonies, and ſuch is now the neceſſity which conſtrains them to alter their former ſyſtems of government. The hiſtory of the preſent king of Great-Britain is a hiſtory of repeated injuries and uſurpations, all having in direct object the eſtabliſhment of an abſolute tyranny over the ſtates. To prove this, let facts be ſubmitted to a candid world.

"He has refuſed his aſſent to laws, the moſt wholeſome and neceſſary for the public good. He has forbidden his governors to paſs laws of immediate and preſſing importance, unleſs ſuſpended in their operation till his aſſent ſhould be obtained; and when, ſo ſuſpended, he has utterly neglected to attend to them. He has refuſed to paſs other laws for the accommodation of large diſtricts of people, unleſs thoſe people would relinquiſh the rights of repreſentation in the legiſlature; a right ineſtimable to them, and formidable to tyrants only. He has called together legiſlative bodies at places unuſual, uncomfortable, and diſtant from the depoſitory of their public records, for the ſole purpoſe of fatiguing them into compliance with his meaſures. He has diſſolved repreſentatives houſes repeatedly, for oppoſing, with manly firmneſs, his invaſions on the rights of the people. He has refuſed, for a long time after ſuch diſſolution, to cauſe

cauſe others to be erected; whereby the legiſlative powers, incapable of annihilation, have returned to the people at large for their exerciſe; the ſtate remaining in the mean time expoſed to all the dangers of invaſion from without, and convulſions within. He has endeavoured to prevent the population of theſe ſtates; for that purpoſe obſtructing the laws for naturalization of foreigners, refuſing to paſs others to encourage their emigrations hither, and raiſing the conditions of new appropriations of lands. He has obſtructed the adminiſtration of juſtice, by refuſing his aſſent to laws for eſtabliſhing judiciary powers. He has made judges dependent on his will alone, for the tenure of their offices, and the amount and payment of their ſalaries. He has erected a multitude of new offices, and ſent hither ſwarms of officers to harraſs our people, and eat out their ſubſiſtence. He has kept among us in times of peace ſtanding armies, without the conſent of our legiſlatures. He has affected to render the military independent of, and ſuperior to, the civil power. He has combined with others to ſubject us to a juriſdiction foreign to our conſtitution, and unacknowledged by our laws, giving his aſſent to their pretended acts of legiſlation; for quartering large bodies of armed troops among us; for protecting them, by a mock trial, from puniſhment for any murders which they ſhould commit on the inhabitants of theſe ſtates; for cutting off our trade with all parts of the world; for impoſing taxes on us without our conſent; for depriving us, in many caſes, of the benefit of trial by jury; for tranſporting us beyond ſeas to be tried for pretended offences; for aboliſhing the free ſyſtem of Engliſh laws in a neighbouring province, eſtabliſhing therein an arbitrary government, and enlarging its boundaries,

ſo

ſo as to render it at once an example, and a fit inſtrument for introducing the ſame abſolute rule into theſe colonies; for taking away our charters, aboliſhing our moſt valuable laws, and altering fundamentally the forms of our government; for ſuſpending our own legiſlatures, and declaring themſelves inveſted with power to legiſlate for us in all caſes whatſoever. He has abdicated government here, by declaring us out of his protection, and waging war againſt us. He has plundered our ſeas, ravaged our coaſts, burnt our towns, and deſtroyed the lives of our people. He is, at this time, tranſporting large armies of foreign mercenary troops, to complete the works of death, deſolation, and tyranny, already begun with circumſtances of cruelty and perfidy, ſcarcely paralleled in the moſt barbarous ages, and totally unworthy the head of a civilized nation. He has conſtrained our fellow citizens, taken captive on the high ſeas, to bear arms againſt their country, to become the executioners of their friends and brethren, or to fall themſelves by their hands. He has excited domeſtic inſurrections amongſt us, and has endeavoured to bring on the inhabitants of our frontiers the mercileſs Indian ſavages, whoſe known rule of warfare is an undiſtinguiſhed deſtruction of all ages, ſexes, and conditions.—In every ſtage of theſe oppreſſions we have petitioned for redreſs, in the moſt humble terms; our repeated petitions have been anſwered only by repeated injury. A prince, whoſe character is thus marked by every act which may define a tyrant, is unfit to be the ruler of a free people. Nor have we been wanting in attention to our Britiſh brethren, we have warned them from time to time, of attempts, by their legiſlature, to extend an unwarrantable juriſdiction over us; we have reminded them of the circumſtances of our

emigration and ſettlement here; we have appealed to their native juſtice and magnanimity; and we have conjured them by the ties of our common kindred, to diſavow theſe uſurpations, which would inevitably interrupt our connexions and correſpondence. They too have been deaf to the voice of juſtice and conſanguinity. We muſt therefore acquieſce in the neceſſity which denounces our ſeparation, and hold them, as we hold the reſt of mankind, enemies in war, in peace friends.—We, therefore, the repreſentatives of the United States of America, in general congreſs aſſembled, appealing to the Supreme Judge of the world for the rectitude of our intentions, do, in the name, and by the authority of the good people of theſe colonies, ſolemnly publiſh and declare, that theſe United Colonies are, and of right ought to be, Free and Independent States, and that they are abſolved from all allegiance to the Britiſh crown, and that all political connexion between them and the ſtate of Great-Britain is, and ought to be, totally diſſolved; and that, as Free and Independent States, they have full power to levy war, conclude peace, contract alliances, eſtabliſh commerce, and to do all other acts and things which independent ſtates may of right do."

On the 20th of November, 1777, the Britiſh parliament was opened by a ſpeech from the throne, in which the king made a requiſition of large ſupplies, in order to enable him to reduce the colonies to obedience. An addreſs in anſwer to the royal ſpeech was moved by earl Percy; upon which lord Chatham roſe, and made the following ſpeech, which, though of conſiderable length, we ſhall here inſert, becauſe every relick of the eloquence of lord Chatham is valuable, and worthy of preſervation.

"I riſe,

"I riſe, my lords, to declare my ſentiments on this moſt ſolemn and ſerious ſubject. It has impoſed a load upon my mind, which I fear nothing can remove; but which impels me to endeavour its alleviation, by a free and unreſerved communication of my ſentiments.

"In the firſt part of the addreſs, I have the honour of heartily concurring with the noble earl who moved it. No man feels ſincerer joy than I do, none can offer more genuine congratulation on every acceſſion of ſtrength to the Proteſtant ſucceſſion: I therefore join in every congratulation on the birth of another princeſs, and the happy recovery of her majeſty.—But I muſt ſtop here—my courtly complaiſance will carry me no farther;—I will not join in congratulation on misfortune and diſgrace;—I cannot concur in a blind and ſervile addreſs, which approves, and endeavours to ſanctify, the monſtrous meaſures that have heaped diſgrace and misfortune upon us—that have brought ruin to our doors. This, my lords, is a perilous and tremendous moment! It is not a time for adulation;—the ſmoothneſs of flattery cannot now avail—cannot ſave us in this rugged and aweful criſis:—it is now neceſſary to inſtruct the throne in the language of truth.—We muſt diſpel the deluſion and the darkneſs which envelop it; and diſplay, in its full danger and true colours, the ruin that is brought to our doors.

"This, my lords, is our duty; it is the proper function of this noble aſſembly, ſitting as we do upon our honours in this houſe, the hereditary council of the crown:—And who is the miniſter—where is the miniſter, that has dared to ſuggeſt to the throne the contrary, unconſtitutional language, this day delivered from it?—The accuſtomed language from the throne has been application to par-

liament for advice, and a reliance on its conſtitutional advice and aſſiſtance;—as it is the right of parliament to give, ſo it is the duty of the crown to aſk it:—but on this day, and in this extreme momentous exigency, no reliance is repoſed on our conſtitutional counſels!—no advice is aſked from the ſober and enlightened care of parliament! but the crown from itſelf, and by itſelf, declares an unalterable determination to purſue meaſures—And what meaſures, my lords?—the meaſures that have produced the imminent perils that threaten us, the meaſures that have brought ruin to our doors.

"Can the miniſter of the day now preſume to expect a continuance of ſupport, in this ruinous infatuation?—Can parliament be ſo dead to its dignity, and its duty, as to be thus deluded into the loſs of the one, and the violation of the other?—To give an unlimited credit and ſupport for the ſteady perſeverance in meaſures;—that is the word and the conduct, not propoſed for our parliamentary advice, but dictated and forced upon us—in meaſures I ſay, my lords, which have reduced this late flouriſhing empire to ruin and contempt!—"But yeſterday, and England might have ſtood againſt the world:—now none ſo poor to do her reverence."—I uſe the words of a poet; but though it be poetry, it is no fiction.—It is a ſhameful truth, that not alone the power and ſtrength of this country are waſting away and expiring, but her well-earned glories, her true honour, and ſubſtantial dignity, are ſacrificed.—France, my lords, has inſulted you;—ſhe has encouraged and ſuſtained America:—and whether America be wrong or right, the dignity of this country ought to ſpurn at the officious inſult of French interference.—The miniſters and ambaſſadors of thoſe who are called rebels and enemies, are in Paris: in Paris they tranſact

the

the reciprocal intereſts of America and France.—Can there be a more mortifying inſult?—Can even our miniſters ſuſtain a more humiliating diſgrace?—Do they dare to reſent it?—Do they preſume even to hint a vindication of their honour, and the dignity of the ſtate, by requiring the diſmiſſal of the plenipotentiaries of America?—Such is the degradation to which they have reduced the glories of England!—The people whom they affected to call contemptible rebels, but whoſe growing power has at laſt obtained the name of enemies;—the people with whom they have engaged this country in war, and againſt whom they now command our implicit ſupport in every meaſure of deſperate hoſtility;—this people, deſpiſed as rebels, or acknowledged as enemies, are abetted againſt you, ſupplied with every military ſtore, their intereſts conſulted, and their ambaſſadors entertained, by your inveterate enemy!—and our miniſters dare not interpoſe with dignity or effect.—Is this the honour of a great kingdom?—Is this the indignant ſpirit of England, who, "but yeſterday" gave law to the houſe of Bourbon? My lords, the dignity of nations demands a deciſive conduct in a ſituation like this. Even when the greateſt prince that perhaps this country ever ſaw, filled our throne, the requiſition of a Spaniſh general, on a ſimilar ſubject, was attended to, and complied with; for, on the ſpirited remonſtrance of the duke of Alva, Elizabeth found herſelf obliged to deny the Flemiſh exiles all countenance, ſupport, or even entrance into her dominions; and the count Le Marque, with his few deſperate followers, was expelled the kingdom:—happening to arrive at the Brille, and finding it weak in defence, they made themſelves maſters of the place—and this was the foundation of the United Provinces.

"My lords, this ruinous and ignominious ſituation, where we cannot act with ſucceſs, nor ſuffer with honour, calls upon us to remonſtrate in the ſtrongeſt and loudeſt language of truth, to reſcue the ear of Majeſty from the deluſions which ſurround it.—The deſperate ſtate of our arms abroad is in part known—No man thinks more highly of them than I do: I love and honour the Engliſh troops; I know their virtues, and their valour;—I know they can atchieve any thing—except impoſſibilities; and I know that the conqueſt of Engliſh America is an impoſſibility. You cannot, I venture to ſay it, you cannot conquer America. Your armies laſt war effected every thing that could be effected; and what was it?—It coſt a numerous army, under the command of a moſt able general, now a noble lord in this houſe, a long and laborious campaign to expel five thouſand Frenchmen from French America.——My lords, you cannot conquer America.—What is your preſent ſituation there?—we do not know the worſt; but we know, that in three campaigns we have done nothing, and ſuffered much. Beſides the ſufferings, perhaps total loſs, of the Northern force, the beſt appointed army that ever took the field, commanded by Sir William Howe, has retired from the American lines;—he was obliged to relinquiſh his attempt; and with great delay and danger, to adopt a new and diſtant plan of operations.—We ſhall ſoon know, and in any event have reaſon to lament, what may have happened ſince.—As to conqueſt, therefore, my lords, I repeat, it is impoſſible:—you may ſwell every expence, and every effort, ſtill more extravagantly; pile and accumulate every aſſiſtance you can buy or borrow; traffic and barter with every little pitiful German prince, that ſells his ſubjects to the ſhambles of a foreign prince;—your efforts are for

ever vain and impotent;—doubly ſo from this mercenary aid on which you rely: for it irritates, to an incurable reſentment, the minds of your enemies, to over-run them with the mercenary ſons of rapine and plunder; devoting them and their poſſeſſions to the rapacity of hireling cruelty! If I were an American, as I am an Engliſhman, while a foreign troop was landed in my country, I never would lay down my arms—never—never—never.—

"Your own army is infected with the contagion of theſe illiberal allies.—The ſpirit of plunder and of rapine is gone forth among them.—I know it—and notwithſtanding what the noble earl, who moved the addreſs, has given as his opinion of our American army, I know from authentic information, and the moſt experienced officers, that our diſcipline is deeply wounded.—Whilſt this is notoriouſly our ſinking ſituation, America grows and flouriſhes: whilſt our ſtrength and diſcipline is lowered, theirs riſes and improves.

"But, my lords, who is the man, that, in addition to theſe diſgraces and miſchiefs of our army, has dared to authorize and aſſociate to our arms the tomahawk and ſcalping knife of the ſavage?—to call into civilized alliance, the wild and inhuman ſavage of the woods; to delegate to the mercileſs Indian, the defence of diſputed rights; and to wage the horrors of his barbarous war againſt our brethren?—My lords, theſe enormities cry aloud for redreſs and puniſhment; unleſs thoroughly done away, it will be a ſtain on the national character—it is a violation of the conſtitution—I believe it is againſt law.—It is not the leaſt of our national misfortunes, that the ſtrength and character of our army are thus impaired;—infected with the mercenary ſpirit of robbery and rapine, familiarized to the horrid ſcenes of ſavage cruelty, it can no longer

boaſt of the noble and generous principles which dignify a ſoldier; no longer ſympathize with the dignity of the royal banner, nor feel the pride, pomp and circumſtance of glorious war, "that make ambition virtue!"—What makes ambition virtue? the ſenſe of honour.—But is the ſenſe of honour conſiſtent with a ſpirit of plunder, or the practice of murder?—Can it flow from mercenary motives, or can it prompt to cruel deeds?—Beſides theſe murderers and plunderers, let me aſk our miniſters, what other allies, have they acquired? What other powers have they aſſociated to their cauſe?—Have they entered into alliance with the king of the gypſies?—Nothing my lords is too low or too ludicrous to be conſiſtent with their counſels.

"The independent views of America have been ſtated and aſſerted as the foundation of this addreſs.—My lords, no man wiſhes more for the due dependence of America on this country than I do.—To preſerve it, and not to confirm that ſtate of independence into which your meaſures hitherto have driven them, is the object which we ought to unite in attaining.—The Americans, contending for their rights againſt arbitrary exactions, I love and admire; it is the ſtruggle of free and virtuous patriots:—but contending for independency and total diſconnection from England, as an Engliſhman, I cannot wiſh them ſucceſs; for, in a due conſtitutional dependency, including the ancient ſupremacy of this country in regulating their commerce and navigation, conſiſts the mutual happineſs and proſperity both of England and America.—She derived aſſiſtance and protection from us; and we reaped from her the moſt important advantages:—ſhe was, indeed, the fountain of our wealth, the nerve of our ſtrength, the nurſery and baſis of our naval power.—It is our duty therefore, my lords, if we

wiſh

wiſh to ſave our country, moſt ſeriouſly to endeavour the recovery of theſe moſt beneficial ſubjects:—and in this perilous criſis, perhaps the preſent moment may be the only one in which we can hope for ſucceſs; for in their negociations with France, they have, or think they have, reaſon to complain:—though it be notorious that they have received from that power important ſupplies and aſſiſtance of various kinds, yet it is certain they expected it in a more deciſive and immediate degree:—America is in ill humour with France, on ſome points that have not entirely anſwered her expectations:—let us wiſely take advantage of every poſſible moment of reconciliation.—Beſides, the natural diſpoſition of America herſelf ſtill leans towards England, to the old habits of connexion and mutual intereſt that united both countries: this was the eſtabliſhed ſentiment of all the Continent; and ſtill, my lords, in the great and principal part, the ſound part of America, this wiſe and affectionate diſpoſition prevails: and there is a very conſiderable part of America yet ſound—the middle and the ſouthern provinces: ſome parts may be factious and blind to their true intereſts:—but if we expreſs a wiſe and benevolent diſpoſition to communicate with them thoſe immutable rights of nature, and thoſe conſtitutional liberties, to which they are equally entituled with ourſelves:—by a conduct ſo juſt and humane, we ſhall confirm the favourable, and conciliate the adverſe:—I ſay, my lords, the rights and liberties to which they are equally entitled with ourſelves, but no more.—I would participate to them every enjoyment and freedom which the colonizing ſubjects of a free ſtate can poſſeſs, or wiſh to poſſeſs;—and I do not ſee why they ſhould not enjoy every fundamental right in their property, and every original ſubſtan-

tial liberty, which Devonſhire or Surry, or the county I live in, or any other county in England, can claim; reſerving always, as the ſacred right of the mother country, the due conſtitutional dependency of the Colonies.—The inherent ſupremacy of the ſtate, in regulating and protecting the navigation and commerce of all her ſubjects, is neceſſary for the mutual benefit and preſervation of every part, to conſtitute and preſerve the proſperous arrangement of the whole empire.

"The ſound parts of America, of which I have ſpoken, muſt be ſenſible of theſe great truths, and of their real intereſts.—America is not in that ſtate of deſperate and contemptible rebellion, which this country has been deluded to believe:—it is not a wild and lawleſs banditti, who, having nothing to loſe, might hope to ſnatch ſomething from public convulſions;—many of their leaders and great men have a great ſtake in this great conteſt:—the gentleman who conducts their armies, I am told, has an eſtate of four or five thouſand pounds a year:—and, when I conſider theſe things, I cannot but lament the inconſiderate violence of our penal acts, our declarations of treaſon and rebellion, with all the fatal effects of attainder and confiſcation.

"As to the diſpoſition of foreign powers, which is aſſerted to be pacific and friendly, let us judge, my lords, rather by their actions and the nature of things, than by intereſted aſſertions.—The uniform aſſiſtance ſupplied to America by France ſuggeſts a different concluſion:—the moſt important intereſts of France, in aggrandizimg and enriching herſelf with what ſhe moſt wants, ſupplies of every naval ſtore from America, muſt inſpire her with different ſentiments:—the extraordinary preparations of the Houſe of Bourbon, by land and by ſea, from Dunkirk to the Streights, equally ready and willing

to

to overwhelm theſe defenceleſs iſlands, ſhould rouſe us to a ſenſe of their real diſpoſition, and our own danger.—Not five thouſand troops in England!—hardly three thouſand in Ireland!—What can we oppoſe to the combined force of our enemies!——Scarcely twenty ſhips of the line fully or ſufficiently manned, that any admiral's reputation would permit him to take the command of.—The river of Liſbon in the poſſeſſion of our enemies!—The ſeas ſwept by American privateers:—our channel torn to pieces by them!—In this complicated criſis of danger, weakneſs at home, and calamity abroad, terrified and inſulted by the neighbouring powers,—unable to act in America, or acting only to be deſtroyed;—where is the man with the forehead to promiſe or hope for ſucceſs in ſuch a ſituation? or, from perſeverance in the meaſures, that has driven us to it?—Who has the forehead to do ſo?—Where is that man?—I ſhould be glad to ſee his face.

"You cannot conciliate America by your preſent meaſures—you cannot ſubdue her by your preſent, or by any meaſures.—What then can you do?—You cannot conquer—you cannot gain—but you can addreſs; you can lull the fears and anxieties of the moment into an ignorance of the danger that ſhould produce them. But, my lords, the time demands the language of truth:—we muſt not now apply the flattering unction of ſervile compliance, or blind complaiſance.—In a juſt and neceſſary war, to maintain the rights or honour of my country, I would ſtrip the ſhirt from my back to ſupport it:—but in ſuch a war as this, unjuſt in its principle, impracticable in its means, and ruinous in its conſequences, I would not contribute a ſingle effort, nor a ſingle ſhilling.—I do not call for vengeance on the heads of thoſe who have been guilty—I only recommend to them to make their

retreat—Let them walk off;—and let them make haſte, or they may be aſſured that ſpeedy and condign puniſhment will overtake them.

" My lords, I have ſubmitted to you, with the freedom and truth which I think my duty, my ſentiments on your preſent awful ſituation.—I have laid before you the ruin of your power, the diſgrace of your reputation, the pollution of your diſcipline, the contamination of your morals, the complication of calamities, foreign and domeſtic, that overwhelm your ſinking country.—Your deareſt intereſts, your own liberties, the conſtitution itſelf, totters to the foundation.—All this diſgraceful danger, this multitude of miſery, is the monſtrous offſpring of this unnatural war.—We have been deceived and deluded too long;—but let us now ſtop ſhort:—this is the criſis,—may be the only criſis,—of time and ſituation, to give us a poſſibility of eſcape from the fatal effects of our deluſions.—But if in an obſtinate and infatuated perſeverance in folly, we meanly echo back the peremptory words this day preſented to us, nothing can ſave this devoted country from complete and final ruin.—We madly ruſh into multiplied miſeries and " confuſion worſe confounded."

" Is it poſſible, can it be believed, that miniſters are yet blind to this impending deſtruction?—I did hope, that inſtead of this falſe and empty vanity, this over-weening pride, engendering high conceits, and preſumptuous imaginations,—that miniſters would have humbled themſelves in their errors, would have confeſſed and retracted them, and by an active, though a late repentance, have endeavoured to redeem them.———But, my lords, ſince they had neither ſagacity to foreſee, nor juſtice nor humanity to ſhun, theſe oppreſſive calamities;—ſince, not even ſevere experience can make them

feel,

feel, nor the imminent ruin of their country awaken them from their ſtupefaction, the guardian care of parliament muſt interpoſe.—I ſhall therefore, my lords, propoſe to you an amendment to the addreſs to his Majeſty, to be inſerted immediately after the two firſt paragraphs of congratulation on the birth of a princeſs;—to recommend an immediate ceſſation of hoſtilities, and the commencement of a treaty to reſtore peace and liberty to America, ſtrength and happineſs to England, ſecurity and permanent proſperity to both countries.—This my lords, is yet in our power; and let not the wiſdom and juſtice of your lordſhips neglect the happy, and perhaps the only opportunity.—By the eſtabliſhment of irrevocable laws, founded on mutual rights, and aſcertained by treaty, theſe glorious enjoyments may be firmly perpetuated.—And let me repeat to your lordſhips, that the ſtrong bias of America, at leaſt of the wiſer and ſounder parts of it, naturally inclines to this happy and conſtitutional reconnection with you.—Notwithſtanding the temporary intrigues with France, we may ſtill be aſſured of their ancient and confirmed partiality to us.—America and France cannot be congenial;—there is ſomething deciſive and confirmed in the honeſt American, that will not aſſimilate to the futility and levity of Frenchmen.

"My lords, to encourage and confirm that innate inclination to this country, founded on every principle of affection, as well as conſideration of intereſt—to reſtore that favourable diſpoſition into a permanent and powerful re-union with this country—to revive the mutual ſtrength of the empire;—again to awe the houſe of Bourbon, inſtead of meanly truckling, as our preſent calamities compel us, to every inſult of French caprice, and Spaniſh punc-

tilio—to re-eſtabliſh our commerce—to re-aſſert our rights and our honour—to confirm our intereſts, and renew our glories for ever (a conſummation moſt devoutly to be endeavoured) and which, I truſt, may yet ariſe, from reconciliation with America)—I have the honour of ſubmitting to you the following amendment; which I move to be inſerted after the two firſt paragraphs of this addreſs:"

"And that this houſe does moſt humbly adviſe "and ſupplicate his Majeſty, to be pleaſed to cauſe "the moſt ſpeedy and effectual meaſures to be "taken, for reſtoring peace in America; and that "no time may be loſt in propoſing an immediate "ceſſation of hoſtilities there, in order to the open-"ing a treaty for the final ſettlement of the tran-"quillity of theſe invaluable provinces, by a re-"moval of the unhappy cauſes of this ruinous civil "war; and by a juſt and adequate ſecurity againſt "the return of the like calamities in times to "come.—And this houſe deſire to offer the moſt "dutiful aſſurances to his Majeſty, that they will, "in due time, chearfully co-operate with the mag-"nanimity and tender goodneſs of his Majeſty, "for the preſervation of his people, by ſuch ex-"plicit and moſt ſolemn declarations, and pro-"viſions of fundamental and irrevocable laws, as "may be judged neceſſary for the aſcertaining and "fixing for ever the reſpective rights of Great Bri-"tain and her Colonies."

In the courſe of the debate which took place at this time, lord Suffolk, ſecretary of State for the Northern department, undertook to defend the employment of the Indians in the war. His lordſhip contended, that, beſides its policy and neceſſity, the meaſure was alſo allowable on principle; for that "it was perfectly juſtifiable to uſe all the means that God and Nature put into our hands."

"I am

"I am aſtoniſhed!"—(exclaimed Lord Chatham as he roſe)—"ſhocked—to hear ſuch principles confeſſed—to hear them avowed—in this houſe, or in this country:—principles equally unconſtitutional, inhuman, and unchriſtian!—

"My lords, I did not intend to have encroached again on your attention; but I cannot repreſs my indignation—I feel myſelf impelled by every duty:—my lords, we are called upon as members of this houſe, as men, as Chriſtian men, to proteſt againſt ſuch notions ſtanding near the throne—polluting the ear of Majeſty!—"That God and nature put into our hands!"—I know not what ideas that lord may entertain of God and Nature; but I know, that ſuch abominable principles are equally abhorrent to religion and humanity.—What! to attribute the ſacred ſanction of God and Nature to the maſſacres of the Indian ſcalping knife, to the cannibal ſavage torturing, murdering, roaſting, and eating—literally, my lords, eating the mangled victims of his barbarous battles!—Such horrible notions ſhock every precept of religion, divine or natural, and every generous feeling of humanity;—and, my lords, they ſhock every ſentiment of honour;—they ſhock me as a lover of honourable war, and a deteſter of murderous barbarity.

"Theſe abominable principles, and this more abominable avowal of them, demand the moſt deciſive indignation. I call upon that right reverend bench, thoſe holy miniſters of the Goſpel, and pious paſtors of our Church:—I conjure them to join in the holy work, and vindicate the religion of their God. I appeal to the wiſdom and the law of this learned bench, to defend and ſupport the juſtice of their country:—I call upon the biſhops to interpoſe the unſullied ſanctity of their lawn;—upon the learned judges to interpoſe the purity of their ermine,

ſmine, to ſave us from this pollution. —I call upon the honour of your lordſhips, to reverence the dignity of your anceſtors, and to maintain your own: —I call upon the ſpirit and humanity of my country, to vindicate the national character:—I invoke the Genius of the conſtitution!—From the tapeſtry that adorns theſe walls, the immortal anceſtor of this noble lord, frowns with indignation at the diſgrace of his country.—In vain he led your victorious fleets againſt the boaſted Armada of Spain; in vain he defended and eſtabliſhed the honour, the liberties, the religion, the Proteſtant religion, of this country, againſt the arbitrary cruelties of Popery, and the inquiſition—if theſe more than Popiſh cruelties, and inquiſitional practices are let looſe among us;—to turn forth into our ſettlements, among our ancient connections, friends, and relations, the mercileſs cannibal, thirſting for the blood of man, woman, and child! to ſend forth the infidel ſavage,—againſt whom?—againſt your Proteſtant brethren:—to lay waſte their country—to deſolate their dwellings, and extirpate their race and name, with theſe horrible hell-hounds of ſavage war!—hell-hounds, I ſay, of ſavage war.—Spain armed herſelf with blood-hounds, to extirpate the wretched natives of America;—and we improve on the inhuman example even of Spaniſh cruelty—we turn looſe theſe ſavage hell-hounds againſt our brethren and countrymen in America, of the ſame language, laws, liberties, and religion; endeared to us by every tie that ſhould ſanctify humanity.

"My lords, this awful ſubject, ſo important to our honour, our conſtitution, and our religion, demands the moſt ſolemn and effectual enquiry: and I again call upon your lordſhips, and the united powers of the ſtate, to examine it thoroughly and

decifively,

decisively, and to stamp upon it an indelible stigma of the public abhorrence. And I again implore those holy prelates of our religion, to do away these iniquities from among us.—Let them perform a lustration;—let them purify this house, and this country, from this sin.

"My lords, I am old and weak, and at present unable to say more; but my feelings and my indignation were too strong to have said less.—I could not have slept this night in my bed, nor reposed my head on my pillow, without giving this vent to my eternal abhorrence of such prepostrous and enormous principles."

But the eloquence of lord Chatham was ineffectual; the same destructive measures continued to be pursued; and the American colonies at length became totally independent of Great Britain. Lord Chatham, though he detested the measures of administration, could not, however, but think with extreme regret of the acknowledgment of the independence of the colonies, which he considered as fatal to the dignity and prosperity of Great Britain. On the 8th of April, 1778, the duke of Richmond, agreeably to a notice he had given a few days before, rose in the house of peers to propose an address to the king, in consequence of the proceedings of the committee appointed to enquire into the state of the nation. The substance of the Address was as follows:

"Humbly stating to his Majesty, that in the "present very serious situation of public affairs, "that house had thought it their duty, as hereditary "council to his Majesty, and guardians of his dig- "nity and dominions, to make strict enquiry into "the state of the nation and conduct of its govern- "ment; and after proceeding day by day with most "attentive prudence, they thought it their duty

"humbly

"humbly to lay before his Majeſty the principal "facts brought to light by their inveſtigations. "That our army in America, in the year 1774, "conſiſted of above 6000 men: that in 1775, it "conſiſted of 12,000; in 1776, of 42,000; and in "1777 of 36,000. That with this force, the moſt "powerful that had ever been ſent out of the king-"dom, accompanied by a fine train of artillery, "and ſupported by eighty-two ſhips of war, we had "been able to make no greater conqueſts in the "revolted provinces during ſo many years, than "that of two open towns, Philadelphia and New "York, with two or three ſmall iſlands on the "coaſts. That during the laſt campaign we had "loſt about 11,800 of our beſt troops; that in the "preſent internal ſtate of this kingdom, it was "impoſſible with prudence to ſend over a ſufficient "number of veteran troops to recruit that deficiency; "and the new levies could not be trained to arms "early enough for ſpeedy and effective action. "That the great advantage which we had of the "Americans at the beginning of the war, was the "diſcipline of our veteran troops oppoſed to their "inexperience in arms: now the caſe was reverſed, "and our raw forces muſt meet their ſoldiers of "approved ſervice. That it was highly imprudent "to expect that ſucceſs with a weaker army, which "had not attended the efforts of one much ſtronger; "— it was ſtill more imprudent to expect that the "ſame force which was unable to prevail againſt "America, ſhould be able to reduce that continent "when powerfully ſupported by the houſe of Bour-"bon. That the force of this country was by no "means in the reſpectable ſituation which it ought "to be in, for the national dignity and ſafety; "that the ſtate of the navy in particular, was found "to be very different from the accounts on the

"table,

" table, and far inferior to the public repreſenta-
" tion made of it by the firſt lord of the Admiralty,
" as well as unequal to the prodigious ſums granted
" by parliament for its ſupport.

" That public credit was evidently at a very low
" ebb, as appeared by the diſcount on the preſent
" loan, in which the ſubſcribers were conſiderable
" loſers; though the intereſt upon it was greater,
" and the terms in general more advantageous than
" had been known in any former loan.

" That a debt of 39 millions muſt neceſſarily be
" incurred by the preſent civil war. Such alarming
" circumſtances were lamentable indications of an
" approaching national bankruptcy. It was a
" ſituation which demanded the moſt calm con-
" ſideration; it was not a moment to run haſtily
" into meaſures to which our abilities were inade-
" quate: at ſuch a moment it was the duty of the
" Houſe to watch over his Majeſty's miniſters, and to
" offer their beſt advice to their gracious Sovereign.
" They therefore implored his Majeſty to look
" back to that glorious period, when he came to
" the throne of theſe kingdoms, with all the flatter-
" ing circumſtances of royal happineſs, and the
" proſperity of a loyal and affectionate people,
" through a flouriſhing and extended empire, the
" pride, the glory, and the terror of the world!
" They exhorted him to compare the preſent diſ-
" tracted and ruinous ſtate of this empire, with
" that envied condition in which it had been de-
" livered to him by his glorious predeceſſors of the
" houſe of Brunſwick; and then form a judgment
" of thoſe men who had deceived and betrayed his
" Majeſty, the parliament, and the nation, into the
" unnatural war which had produced ſuch direful
" effects; men who had laviſhly ſquandered away
" the public money, neglected the kingdom's ſafety,

" abuſed

" abuſed the nation's confidence, alienated the affec-
" tion and duty of the people, tarniſhed the luſtre
" of his Majeſty's crown, and diſmembered his
" empire. They humbly adviſed him to with-
" draw all his forces by ſea and land from the re-
" volted provinces, and adopt amicable means only,
" for recovering their friendſhip at leaſt, if not their
" allegiance. They humbly intreated his Ma-
" jeſty would diſmiſs his preſent miniſters, who
" had ſo dangerouſly miſled him and his parliament
" by falſe information and wicked advice; that he
" would put a ſtop to the ruinous ſyſtem of policy
" which had hitherto been purſued, and ſeriouſly
" think upon ſome method of reforming the morals,
" correcting the diſſipation, and promoting the in-
" duſtry of the people, as the only means of ſaving
" the ſtate from the ruin to which we are haſtening
" with ſuch rapid ſtrides."

Lord Weymouth replied, that he ſhould oppoſe the motion upon two principles, applying to the two objects of the prayer of the addreſs propoſed by the noble duke. Firſt, the removal of his Majeſty's miniſters; and next, the withdrawing the forces from America. Though a miniſter himſelf, he declared his motives were not perſonal, and for this he appealed to thoſe who knew his diſpoſition and ſentiments on that point; but he thought it unjuſt to condemn miniſters without a fair hearing; and, forward as they might be in their private capacities to meet the keeneſt enquiry, yet the delicate circumſtances of the ſtate made it impoſſible for them, at the preſent criſis, to offer the proofs which could be adduced in their juſtification, without the danger of injuring the public cauſe; ſo intimate was the relation of one with the other. It was therefore by no means a fair deduction of the noble Duke, " that not to controvert aſſertions

was

was to admit them;" and confident that many of the propoſitions in the addreſs moved for, were not true facts, he could not conſent to their being ſtated to the king with the authority of parliament.

With reſpect to the other part of the prayer, "to call home our forces," he conſidered it as very bad policy in the moment when a foreign war was ſo ſtrongly apprehended, to let our enemies know officially how and where, and for what purpoſes, we were to diſpoſe of our forces; and though, by calling home the forces now in America, we did not actually announce where they were to be employed, yet it was letting them know where they were not to be employed, and even that was by no means prudent; for the policy of all nations and governments left ſuch cares to the diſcretion of the executive power, to whoſe province it was committed by reaſon, as well as by the conſtitution of this country.

The Earl of Chatham followed Lord Weymouth. He appeared to be extremely feeble, and ſpoke with that difficulty of utterance which is the characteriſtick of ſevere indiſpoſition. His Lordſhip began with declaring, that his ill health had for ſome time obliged him to abſent himſelf from the performance of his parliamentary duty; he rejoiced, however, that he was yet alive to give his vote againſt ſo impolitic, ſo inglorious a meaſure, as the acknowledgment of the independency of America; and declared he would much rather be in his grave than ſee the luſtre of the Britiſh throne tarniſhed, the dignity of the empire diſgraced, the glory of the nation ſunk to ſuch a degree as it muſt be, when the dependency of America on the ſovereignty of Great Britain was given up. The earl next adverted to the conduct of the court of France, and obſerved, that at a criſis like the preſent he would

would openly ſpeak his ſentiments, although they might turn out to be dangerous. As a reaſon for throwing off reſerve, he ſaid he did not approve of halting between two opinions, when there was no middle path; that it was neceſſary abſolutely to declare either for peace or war, and when the former could not be preſerved with honour, the latter ought to be declared without heſitation. Having made this remark, he aſked, "Where was the antient ſpirit of the nation, that a foreign power was ſuffered to bargain for that commerce which was her natural right, and enter into a treaty with her own ſubjects, without inſtantly reſenting it? Could it be poſſible that we were the ſame people who but ſixteen years ago were the envy and admiration of all the world? How were we altered! and what had made the alteration? He feared there was ſomething in the dark, ſomething lurking near the throne, which gave motion to adminiſtration—ſomething unſeen, which cauſed ſuch puſillanimous, ſuch timid, ſuch daſtardly councils. What! were we to ſit down in an ignominious tameneſs? to ſay, "take from us what you will, but in God's name let us be at peace?" Were we blinded by deſpair! Could we forget that we were Engliſhmen! Could we forget that the nation had ſtood the Daniſh irruptions! had ſtood the irruptions of other nations! had ſtood the inroads of the Scotch! had ſtood the Norman conqueſts! had ſtood the threatened invaſion by the famous Spaniſh armada, and the various efforts of the Bourbon compacts! Why then ſhould we now give up all, without endeavouring to prevent our loſſes, without a blow, without an attempt to reſent the inſults offered us? If France and Spain were for war, why not try an iſſue with them? If we fell afterwards, we ſhould fall decently, and like men."

With

With regard to our power to carry on the war, or commence a new one with France, there were, he ſaid, means, though he knew not what; if, however, he was called upon to give his advice, he would give it honeſtly; and though, from his exceeding ill ſtate of health, he feared he had not abilities enough to enſure to the execution of his meaſures the wiſhed for ſucceſs, he would make ſome amends by his ſincerity.

The Duke of Richmond roſe and ſpoke in reply. In anſwer to lord Weymouth's remarks, his grace acknowledged that the reſolutions which had been offered during the ſitting of the committee, had not been admitted, though they had not been controverted, but appealed to their Lordſhips, whether any one objection had been offered as to their foundation in fact, and whether every one of their lordſhips were not perfectly convinced of the truth of them? As to what the noble Viſcount had ſaid relative to the diſmiſſion of the miniſters, he begged him to recollect, that the king's ſervants were in fact the ſervants of the people, and that the king himſelf was an officer of the people: that therefore parliament were warranted in their complaining of miniſters, if they failed in the diſcharge of their duty. That from what had come out in the courſe of the enquiry, it was evident this country was reduced to a very perilous ſituation, in conſequence of the weak and evil conduct of adminiſtration; that it was highly neceſſary to let the king know who were the cauſe of our preſent calamities. He ſaid he had purpoſely avoided touching upon the Canada expedition, or enquiring whether it was aſcribable to the ill conduct of the officer entruſted with the execution of it, or of the miniſter at home who planned it, becauſe he was determined to proceed only upon facts which could be

be aſcertained; that the addreſs ſtated nothing but facts, facts proved beyond a contradiction.

In anſwer to what the noble earl who ſpoke laſt had ſaid, his grace declared if that earl was called upon to conduct a war, he certainly would ſupport his meaſures as far as he was able; but he begged the noble earl to remember, that though ſpirit could do a great deal, it could do little alone. He did not doubt but the name of the earl of Chatham (he begged his lordſhip's pardon for mentioning it before him) would rouſe the ſpirit of the nation; yet that name, great and mighty as it deſervedly was, could not gain victory without an army, without a navy, and without money. If a large fleet of French ſhips met a few of ours, did the noble earl think, that merely telling them the earl of Chatham had the conduct of affairs, would prevent our being beat? If the fleet paſſed our ſhips, and the men on board the fleet effected an invaſion, did the noble earl imagine that merely telling thoſe who landed that lord Chatham was the miniſter, and that he had rouſed the ſpirit of the nation, would induce them to re-embark, and quit the purſuit of their purpoſe? He deſired the noble earl to recollect, that when he was formerly called to the head of adminiſtration, the finances of the kingdom were in excellent order, having been put into the beſt ſtate that was poſſible by that able financier Mr. Pelham. We had a fine army, a fine navy. When the noble earl was laſt the director of the military operations of this country, we fought France for ſome years, and Spain did not join in the war till France was debilitated, and rendered almoſt incapable of purſuing it any longer. It was true, the noble earl had carried the glory of the nation to a higher pitch than had ever been known; but if he came in now, he came in under different

circumſtances. If the noble earl had told him who were to ſupport his meaſures, how the war was to be carried on, and whence the ſupplies were to be obtained, he ſhould have readily given up his own opinion, and adopted that of his lordſhip; but till thoſe eſſential points were eſtabliſhed, he muſt beg leave to retain his own ſentiments.

With regard to the American independency, if the Americans could be perſuaded to give up the idea, he would be one of the firſt to vote for retaining them dependent on the ſovereignty of Great-Britain; but as he was convinced they would not, he was anxious to keep them as allies, and he was the more anxious, becauſe he ſaw that if they were not on terms of friendſhip with us, they would be ſo with France, and if we went to war with her on account of her late treaty, they muſt in honour aſſiſt her againſt us. His grace reverted to his prior ſtate of facts, and mentioned that our army in America was now 11,000 men ſhort of its amount laſt year; that it would be dangerous to recruit it by drafts from the old regiments at home, and impolitic and uſeleſs to recruit it with the new levies; that the finances were in a very alarming ſtate, the money for the ſervice of the preſent year having been raiſed at a greater diſadvantage to the public than it was in the year 1761, at a time when the war had continued for ſome years. In reply to ſomewhat that lord Chatham had advanced relative to the diſinheriting the Prince of Wales, &c. of their American patrimony, he ſaid, he would join iſſue with the noble earl, as to the wickedneſs of thoſe who were the cauſe of ſuch a meaſure, and in ſupporting the prince and his brethren in a proper examination into the conduct of that blundering adminiſtration who had been guilty of ſuch ſcandalous miſconduct.

When

When his grace came near the end of his reply, lord Chatham's great ſoul ſeemed agitated with ſome big thought, and when the duke ſat down, his lordſhip attempted to riſe, but his feelings proved too ſtrong for his debilitated conſtitution, and ſuddenly preſſing his hand on his ſtomach, he fell into a convulſive fit. The houſe was thrown into the greateſt alarm by this melancholy circumſtance. The ſtrangers below the bar, who were unuſually numerous, were ordered inſtantly to withdraw, the windows were all opened, the houſe adjourned, and his lordſhip was removed into the prince's chamber, and was ſoon after conveyed home.

This great patriot, orator, and politician, departed this life at his ſeat at Hayes in Kent, on May 11 following, of which event an account being brought to town by expreſs, Colonel Barré, the ſame night, moved (in the houſe of Commons) an humble addreſs to his Majeſty, requeſting that the remains of the late earl of Chatham might be buried at the public expence. He was ſeconded by Mr. Thomas Townſhend, and both theſe gentlemen made pathetic ſpeeches upon the occaſion, which did honour to their patriotic ſentiments, to their feelings as men, and to their gratitude as good ſubjects and citizens of the ſtate. Mr. Rigby could not avoid declaring his conviction of the great abilities of lord Chatham, and of the eminent ſervices he had performed for his country; but, with his uſual art, he made an attempt to get rid of the motion, by propoſing another for a monument, as the propereſt token of national reſpect for the deceaſed. Mr. Dunning, perceiving his deſign, very judiciouſly obſerved, that the two motions were compatible with each other, and therefore he propoſed an amendment, by adding, after the words interred, "and a monument erected at the public expence."

"expence." Lord North, who had left the houſe before this buſineſs commenced, returned and declared his opinion in favour of the amendment, which he hoped would be carried unanimouſly. The queſtion then being put upon the amendment, it paſſed accordingly. The original motion, thus amended, was then put in the following words: "That an humble addreſs be preſented to his ma-"jeſty, requeſting that he will be graciouſly pleaſed "to give directions that the remains of William "Pitt, earl of Chatham, be interred at the public "expence; and that a monument be erected in the "collegiate church of St. Peter, Weſtminſter, to "the memory of that great and excellent ſtateſman, "with an inſcription expreſſive of the ſentiments "of the people on ſo great and irreparable a loſs; "and to aſſure his majeſty that this houſe will "make good the expence attending the ſame."

The next day the earl of Shelburne moved (in the houſe of lords), that the houſe be ſummoned to attend the funeral of the late earl of Chatham. Lord Hillſborough oppoſed the motion, not from any diſreſpect to the memory of the deceaſed, who had been an ornament to that houſe, but becauſe it was unprecedented, being an honour never conferred but on the manes of princes. The queſtion being put, the motion was thrown out by a majority of only one vote.

On May 13, Lord North (in the houſe of Commons) delivered a meſſage from his majeſty, informing the houſe, that proper directions ſhould be given for lord Chatham's funeral, agreeably to their requeſt.

Lord John Cavendiſh took this opportunity to remind the houſe, that the immortal Chatham had ſignalized himſelf as much by his diſintereſtedneſs, as by his zeal and abilities, the conſequence of

which was, that he had made no provision for his family, while he devoted his time and services to the public welfare, and therefore hoped the gratitude of the house would be extended to his descendants. Lord North acknowledged the propriety of the proposition, and declared he would support with pleasure, any motion that might be made in favour of the family. Mr. Thomas Townshend then moved an address to his majesty, "that "he would be graciously pleased to make such a "lasting provision for the family of the late William "Pitt, earl of Chatham, as his majesty in his "wisdom and liberality should think fit, as a mark "of the sense the nation entertains of the services "done to the kingdom by that able statesman; and "to assure his majesty that the house would make "good the same." Lord Nugent, Colonel Barré, Mr. Montague, and other gentlemen, supported this motion, and enforced the propriety of a liberal settlement on the family, by affectionate and pathetic declamations on the unrivalled abilities and merits of the departed statesman; after which the motion passed unanimously.

On May 21, the house in a committee appointed for that purpose, Sir George Savile in the chair, took into consideration his majesty's answer to their address respecting a provision for the family of the late earl of Chatham; which answer had been communicated to the house the day before by lord North, and contained in substance, "that "his majesty had been graciously pleased to grant "to the present earl and to the heirs of the body of "the late William Pitt, to whom the earldom of "Chatham may descend, an annuity of 4000l. "per annum, payable out of the civil list revenue; "but that his majesty, not having it in his power "to extend the effect of this grant beyond the term

"of his own life, recommended it to the houſe to "conſider of a proper method of extending, ſecur-"ing, and annexing the ſame to the earldom, &c." Whereupon a motion was made by Mr. T. Townſhend, to come to a reſolution, to grant the ſaid annuity in perpetuity to the heirs of the deceaſed earl to whom that title ſhould deſcend; and this reſolution having paſſed unanimouſly, was reported to the houſe and agreed to, and a bill ordered in accordingly, which paſſed through both houſes, and received the royal aſſent in the courſe of the following week.

The Sheriffs of London, on May 21, preſented to the Houſe of Commons a petition from the corporation, ſuggeſting an humble wiſh that his lordſhip's remains might be interred in the cathedral of St. Paul's. The petition was remarkable for the decency and elegance in which it was couched, and met with a general approbation; but, on account of the before-mentioned addreſs, could not be complied with.

A general wiſh to pay the laſt token of reſpect to the manes of a moſt able and honeſt miniſter, ſeemed to prevail amongſt all orders of the people; the delay in the preparations for the funeral, occaſioned by ſeveral unavoidable incidents, ſerved only to raiſe the expectations of the public; therefore, as ſoon as it was known that free admiſſion would be allowed to ſee the body lie in ſtate, the concourſe of people was aſtoniſhing.

The body lay in the Painted Chamber: the long gallery upon this occaſion was hung with black cloth, and illuminated with common candles in black-lackered ſconces; the people were admitted through this gallery to the painted chamber, which was likewiſe hung with black cloth, but decorated in a more ſumptuous manner. On each ſide, and

at the lower end of the room, were double rows of ſmall eſcutcheons of the arms of the deceaſed earl, blazoned on vellum; and, above and beneath them, rows of wax lights in elegant ſconces waſhed with ſilver. At the upper end of the room was a lofty canopy of black cloth, carried up to the cieling; and in the centre of the front valance was an earl's coronet properly blazoned; about half way down the teſter cloth, under the canopy, was a large atchievement, with the family arms alſo emblazoned, and illuminated by two elegant, ſilvered girandoles.

The corpſe was placed on a bier at a ſufficient diſtance from the canopy for perſons to paſs round it. The outer coffin (not expoſed to view) was ſuperb, being covered with black velvet, and adorned with handles of tutenague (an Indian metal), double gilt; and on the plates into which the handles were ſet earls' coronets engraved. The nails, of the ſame metal, were innumerable; and the inſcription-plate, by which it appeared that the earl was born November 15, 1708, and died on the 11th of May, 1778, was elegantly wrought in ſilver gilt. Over his coffin, as it lay in ſtate, was a velvet pall, adorned with eight eſcutcheons of the family arms; the earl's coronet was placed on a black velvet cuſhion, ſometimes on the corpſe, at others on a ſtool at the head. Five large ſilver chandeliers, with thick wax tapers, placed on high ſtands, covered with black, enlightned each ſide, and gave a diſtinct view of the perſons, who officiated as repreſentatives of the chief mourners, and of the ſervants of the deceaſed; and, finally, in different parts of the room were a number of the undertaker's men, and ſome peace officers to regulate the ingreſs and egreſs of the numerous ſpectators; theſe were dreſſed in black, and had white ſtaves to diſtinguiſh them.

Early

Early in the morning of Tueſday the 9th of June, three hundred of the foot guards were ſtationed within a temporary railing erected from Weſtminſter-hall, acroſs New Palace-yard, through part of Parliament-ſtreet, Bridge-ſtreet, King-ſtreet, and round St. Margaret's Church-yard, to the Weſt door of the Abbey. About two o'clock in the afternoon, the proceſſion began to move from the Painted Chamber, and came out of Weſtminſter-hall in the following order;

The high conſtable of Weſtminſter,
in mourning, with a black ſilk hat-band and ſcarf, which was the dreſs of all the Nobility and Gentry, except the mourners.

Meſſenger to the college of arms,
with the inſignia of his office.

Twelve men conductors, in purple cloaks,
carrying black ſtaves headed with earls' coronets, two and two.

Seventy poor men in cloaks, with badges of the Creſt of PITT on their ſhoulders, and black ſtaves in their hands.

A purſuivant.

THE STANDARD.

Servants to ſuch relations of the deceaſed as attended the funeral, and ſervants to the deceaſed, in deep mourning, but without cloaks.

Dr. Brockleſby,
Phyſician to the deceaſed.

The Rev. Dr. Fordyce and Mr. Wilſon,
as Chaplains.

Officers who attended the body when it lay in ſtate, in cloſe mourning.

Gentlemen and eſquires, two and two, in mourning full-dreſſed, about fifty.

About twenty members of the houſe of Commons.

A banner of the barony of Chatham.

Lord Amherſt, Knight of the Bath, wearing the ribbon, but not the collar of his order, under his ſcarf.

The Dukes of Manchester and Northumberland.

The Marquis of Rockingham,

Knight of the Garter, wearing his ribbon under his ſcarf, and the garter on his leg, but no collar.

A purſuivant.

THE GREAT BANNER,

borne by Colonel Barré.

The helmet and creſt by a herald.

The ſword and target by another.

The ſurcoat covered up in black cloth by another.

The coronet, on a black velvet cuſhion, by a king at arms, between gentlemen uſhers, with black batons.

THE BODY,

as it lay in State.

with the addition of a black velvet canopy borne over it.

4 Supporters of the canopy. 3 bannerols.

The Pall ſupported by Sir George Saville, Edmund Burke, Eſq. John Dunning, Eſq and The Rt. Hon. Thomas Townſhend.

4 Supporters of the canopy. 3 bannerols.

Garter, King at Arms

between a Gentleman Uſher and the Black Rod.

Chief mourner,

Supporter, Lord Mahon, ſon-in-law to the deceaſed.

The Hon. Wm. Pitt, ſecond ſon to the deceaſed.

Supporter, Thomas Pitt, Eſq. Nephew to the deceaſed.

ASSISTANT MOURNERS.

All with their hair diſhevelled.

The Earls of Shelburne, Effingham, Radnor, Abingdon, Harcourt, Cholmondeley, and Ferrers.

Viſcounts,

Viſcounts, Lord Townſhend. Barons, Lord Camden.

Banner of the creſt of Pitt.

Lord Mountmorres, Sir Watkyn William Wynne,
The Hon. George and James Grenville, Eſqrs.
All relations of the deceaſed.

A banner, repreſenting Britannia weeping, and bearing in a ſhield the arms of the deceaſed.

Servants to cloſe the proceſſion.

His lordſhip's body was interred in the North croſs of the Abbey, oppoſite the Duke of Newcaſtle's monument.

The earl of Chatham left iſſue three ſons, and two daughters. His eldeſt ſon John, earl of Chatham, is now firſt lord of the admiralty; and his ſecond ſon, William, is chancellor of the exchequer.

It has been remarked of lord Chatham, that "his eloquence was one of his moſt ſtriking characteriſtics. He far outſtripped his competitors, and ſtood alone, the rival of antiquity." Concerning his eloquence, the following obſervations were alſo made, ſoon after his death. "Thoſe who have been witneſſes to the wonders of his eloquence—who have liſtened to the muſic of his voice, or trembled at its majeſty—who have ſeen the perſuaſive gracefulneſs of his action, or have felt its force;—thoſe who have caught the flame of eloquence from his eye—who have rejoiced in the glories of his countenance—or ſhrunk from his frowns,—will remember the reſiſtleſs power with which he impreſſed conviction." But to thoſe who never heard nor ſaw this accompliſhed orator, the utmoſt effort of imagination will be neceſſary to form a juſt idea of that combination of excellence, which gave perfection to

his eloquence:—his elevated aſpect, commanding the awe and mute attention of all who beheld him; whilſt a certain grace in his manner, conſcious of all the dignities of his ſituation, of the ſolemn ſcene he acted in, as well as his own exalted character, ſeemed to acknowledge and repay the reſpect he received:—his venerable form, bowed with infirmity and age, but animated by a mind which nothing could ſubdue;—his ſpirit ſhining through him, arming his eye with lightning, and cloathing his lips with thunder;—or, if milder topics offered, harmoniſing his countenance in ſmiles, and his voice in ſoftneſs;—for the compaſs of his powers was infinite. As no idea was too vaſt, no imagination too ſublime, for the grandeur and majeſty of his manner; ſo no fancy was too playful, nor any alluſion too comic, for the eaſe and gaiety with which he could accommodate to the occaſion. But the character of his oratory was dignity: this preſided throughout; giving force, becauſe ſecuring reſpect, even to his ſallies of pleaſantry. This elevated the moſt familiar language, and gave novelty and grace to the moſt familiar alluſions; ſo that, in his hand, even the crutch became a weapon of oratory.

"This extraordinary perſonal dignity, ſupported on the baſis of his well-earned fame, at once acquired to his opinions an aſſent which is ſlowly given to the argument of other men. His aſſertions roſe into proof: his foreſight became prophecy.—Beſides the general ſanction of his character, and the deciſive dignity with which he pronounced his ſentiments, it was alſo well known that he carefully cultivated the moſt authentic channels of intelligence. And it was an additional and juſt praiſe to him, that he exerted the great influence of his

name,

name, and his other opportunities, to inveſtigate the pureſt ſources of political information. But, as the activity of his public zeal ſtimulated him to ſuch exertion; ſo the ſuperiority of his genius directed him to higher ſources. For other men, even the mechanical medium of official knowledge is a ſphere too laborious. Though lord Chatham's duty did not diſdain, his ſpirit ſoared above ſuch little adventitious advantages. His was intelligence in a truer ſenſe, and from the nobleſt ſource;—"from his own ſagacious mind."—His intuition, like faith, ſeemed ſuperior to the common forms of reaſoning. No clue was neceſſary to the labyrinth illuminated by his genius. Truth came forth at his bidding, and realiſed the wiſh of the philoſopher:—ſhe was ſeen and beloved."

*** *Authorities.* Hiſtory of the Life of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, 8vo, 1783. Collins's Peerage of England, Vol. V. edit. 1779. Smollett's Hiſt. of England. Genuine Abſtracts of Speeches of the Earl of Chatham, 8vo. 1779, &c.

THE LIFE OF DR. SAMUEL JOHNSON.

[A. D. 1709, to 1784.]

SAMUEL JOHNSON was born at Lichfield, in Staffordshire, on the 18th of September, 1709. He was son to Michael Johnson, a native of Derbyshire, who settled in Lichfield as a Bookseller and Stationer, and who was a zealous high churchman and Jacobite. He was initiated in grammar learning at the school at Lichfield, whence he was afterwards removed to the school of Stourbridge in Worcestershire. He afterwards continued two years at home with his father, and when he was in his nineteenth year he was entered a commoner of Pembroke college, Oxford. In his early years he was much addicted to melancholy; and at the University his situation was rendered uneasy by the narrowness of his circumstances. He distinguished himself, however, by his abilities, and particularly by his poetical talents; but in 1731, he left the College without a degree, his father being unable to support him any longer at the University, where he did not continue much above three years. In this forlorn state of his circumstances, as Mr. Boswell expresses it, he accepted of an offer to be employed as usher in the school

ſchool of Market-Boſworth in Leiceſterſhire, whither he went on foot in July, 1732. The employment of an uſher was very irkſome to him, ſo that he ſoon quitted it, and was invited by Mr. Hector, who had been his ſchool-fellow, and was his intimate friend, to paſs ſome time with him at Birmingham, as his gueſt, at the houſe of Mr. Warren, with whom Mr. Hector then lodged and boarded. Mr. Warren was the firſt eſtabliſhed Bookſeller in Birmingham, and was very attentive to Johnſon, who he ſoon found could be of much ſervice to him in his trade, by his knowledge of literature; and he even obtained the aſſiſtance of his pen in furniſhing ſome numbers of a periodical Eſſay printed in the news-paper, of which Warren was proprietor. He continued to live as Mr. Hector's gueſt for about ſix months, and then hired lodgings in another part of the town, finding himſelf as well ſituated at Birmingham as he ſuppoſed he could be any where, while he had no ſettled plan of life, and very ſcanty means of ſubſiſtence. He made ſome valuable acquaintances there, amongſt whom were Mr. Porter, a mercer, whoſe widow he afterwards married, and Mr. Taylor, who by his ingenuity in mechanical inventions, and his ſucceſs in trade, acquired a large fortune. But the advantage of being near his friend Hector is ſaid to have been his chief inducement for continuing here. During his ſtay at Birmingham he tranſlated from the French "Lobo's Voyage to Abyſſinia," which was publiſhed in one volume, 8vo. in 1735, and for which he received from the bookſeller five guineas.

Before this book was printed, Johnſon returned to Lichfield, and there publiſhed propoſals for printing the Latin poems of Politian, with notes, and the life of Politian, &c. in one volume, at the

price of five ſhillings in ſheets; but he did not meet with a ſufficient number of ſubſcribers to encourage him to proceed in his deſign. In 1735, he married, and ſoon after ſet up a private academy, for which purpoſe he hired a large houſe, well ſituated near his native city. In the Gentleman's Magazine, for 1736, is the following advertiſement: "At Edial, near Lichfield, in Staffordſhire, "young gentlemen are boarded and taught the "Latin and Greek languages, by SAMUEL JOHN-"SON." But the only pupils that were put under his care were the celebrated David Garrick and his brother George, and a young gentleman of fortune of the name of Offely, who died early. Meeting with ſo little encouragement in his academy, he came up to London in March, 1737, in company with David Garrick, who then intended to follow the profeſſion of the law, from which he was ſoon diverted by his ſtrong propenſity to the ſtage. Johnſon was recommended by his friend Gilbert Walmſley, regiſter of the prerogative court at Lichfield, to Mr. Colſon, an eminent mathematician and maſter of an academy, in a letter, wherein is the following paſſage: "Davy Garrick is to be with you early the next week, and Mr. Johnſon to try his fate with a Tragedy, and to ſee to get himſelf employed in ſome tranſlation, either from the Latin or the French. Johnſon is a very good ſcholar and poet, and I have great hopes will turn out a fine tragedy-writer."

His firſt patron in London was Edward Cave, the printer of the Gentleman's Magazine; writing for this magazine being for many years his principal reſource for employment and ſupport. Soon after his arrival in London, he finiſhed his tragedy of IRENE, and endeavoured to get it brought upon the ſtage; but he had not ſufficient intereſt for that purpoſe,

purpoſe, and it was not acted till 1749, when his friend David Garrick was manager of Drury Lane theatre. In 1738, he publiſhed his *London*, a poem, in imitation of the third ſatire of Juvenal. This gained him ſome reputation, and excited the attention of Pope; but the difficulties which he met with in London occaſioned him, in 1739, to be deſirous of being choſen maſter of a country free-ſchool, the ſalary of which was ſixty pounds a year. This humble ſituation, however, he could not attain. It was neceſſary that he ſhould be a maſter of arts, and lord Gower was prevailed upon to write a letter in his favour to a friend of Dean Swift's, in order to induce him to uſe his intereſt with Swift, to procure the degree of maſter of arts for Johnſon from Trinity-college, Dublin. But this application was unſucceſsful; and there is much reaſon to believe, that this was the ſource of that diſlike to Swift, which Johnſon afterwards manifeſted, both in his converſation and in his writings.

In 1739, he publiſhed "A compleat Vindication of the Licenſers of the Stage, from the malicious and ſcandalous aſperſions of Mr. Brooke, author of Guſtavus Vaſa." This was an ironical, but a very proper attack, upon the lord Chamberlain, for the unjuſtifiable ſuppreſſion of that tragedy. Indeed, the power veſted in the lord Chamberlain, reſpecting dramatic pieces, has been moſt groſſly abuſed; for the power conferred on that officer, in matters of this kind, is a diſgrace to a free country; and the act which gave him that power ought to be repealed. The ſame year he publiſhed, "*Marmor Norfolciense*; or an Eſſay on an antient prophetical inſcription in monkiſh rhyme, lately diſcovered near Lynn in Norfolk, by Probus Britannicus." In this performance, he in a feigned inſcription, ſuppoſed to have been found in Norfolk,

folk, the county of Sir Robert Walpole, inveighs againſt the Brunſwick ſucceſſion, and the meaſures of government conſequent upon it. To this ſuppoſed prophecy he added a commentary, very unfavourable to the family upon the throne.

Johnſon alſo publiſhed propoſals for printing the Hiſtory of the Council of Trent, tranſlated from the Italian of Father Paul Sarpi; with the author's life, and notes theological, hiſtorical, and critical, from the French edition of Dr. Le Courayer. Some ſheets of this were printed, in 4to, by Cave; but the work was never finiſhed. In 1744, he publiſhed, in 8vo, his "Life of Richard Savage;" and the ſame year he wrote the preface to "the Harleian "Miſcellany." The following year he publiſhed a pamphlet entituled, "Miſcellaneous Obſervations on the Tragedy of Macbeth, with Remarks on Sir Thomas Hanmer's Edition of Shakeſpeare;" to which he affixed, propoſals for a new edition of that poet. In 1747, he publiſhed, in 8vo, the Plan of his Dictionary of the Engliſh language, which he addreſſed to the earl of Cheſterfield, then ſecretary of ſtate. The booksellers who contracted with Johnſon for the execution of this work, were Mr. Robert Dodſley, Mr. Charles Hitch, Mr. Andrew Millar, the two Meſſieurs Longman, and the two Meſſieurs Knapton. The price ſtipulated was fifteen hundred and ſeventy-five pounds. Lord Cheſterfield affected to patronize the work, but rendered ſo little ſervice to Johnſon of any kind, that he afterwards expreſſed himſelf of his pretended patron in terms not a little contemptuous.

In 1749, he publiſhed, "The Vanity of Human Wiſhes," in imitation of the tenth ſatire of Juvenal. Mr. Boſwell ſays, that "The Vanity of Human Wiſhes" is, in the opinion of the beſt judges, as high an effort of ethic poetry as any language can

can ſhew. The inſtances of variety of diſappointment are choſen ſo judiciouſly, and painted ſo ſtrongly, that, the moment they are read, they bring conviction to every thinking mind." The ſame year his tragedy of "*Irene*" was performed at Drury-lane theatre; by the favour of Garrick it was acted nine nights; but it was not received with any great degree of applauſe.

In 1750, Dr. Johnſon began to publiſh his "RAMBLER," in periodical numbers, and it was concluded in 1752. It is obſerved, by the author of the "Eſſay on the Life, Character, and Writings, of Dr. Samuel Johnſon," that "it is to this admirable performance that he owes much of his reputation. It was not, however, on its firſt publication, very popular, nor very generally read. But the great merit of this work was at length acknowledged. It has ſince paſſed through many editions, and been tranſlated into foreign languages. In the Rambler, indeed, the fineſt ſentiments of morality and of piety are rendered delightful, by the harmony and ſplendour of the language. In his Lives of the Poets, as well as in ſome of his other works, there are no inconſiderable number of exceptionable paſſages, but his Ramblers are almoſt uniformly entitled to applauſe. The morality inculcated is pure, and the piety in general is rational; and the criticiſms, and obſervations on life and manners, are acute and inſtructive. It is one of thoſe works which may repeatedly be read, and which will repeatedly delight."

In 1755, the univerſity of Oxford conferred on Johnſon the degree of maſter of arts, by diploma; and the ſame year he publiſhed, in two volumes, folio, his Dictionary of the Engliſh language; and the following year he publiſhed an abridgment of it

it in two volumes, 8vo. He afterwards occasionally employed himself in writing for magazines, and other periodical publications. In 1758, he published his "History of Rasselas, Prince of Abyssinia."

In 1762, he received a pension from the king of three hundred pounds a year, which was continued to the end of his life. In 1765, the degree of doctor of laws was conferred on him by Trinity College, Dublin; and he received some years after the same degree from the university of Oxford. In 1765, he published his edition of Shakespeare; and this year he was introduced into the family of Mr. Thrale, an eminent and wealthy brewer, and member of parliament for the borough of Southwark. Mr. Boswell remarks, that "nothing could be more fortunate for Johnson than this connection. He had at Mr. Thrale's all the comforts and even luxuries of life; his melancholy was diverted; and his irregular habits lessened by association with an agreeable and well-ordered family. He was treated with the utmost respect, and even affection. The vivacity of Mrs Thrale's literary talk roused him to chearfulness and exertion, even when they were alone. But this was not often the case; for he found here a constant succession of what gave him the highest enjoyment, the society of the learned, the witty, and the eminent in every way, who were assembled in numerous companies, called forth his wonderful powers, and gratified him with admiration, to which no man could be insensible." In 1767, he had a private interview with the king, in the library at the queen's palace. In 1770, he published his "*False Alarm*;" the following year "*Thoughts concerning Falkland's Islands*;" and in 1774 the "*Patriot*." These political pamphlets have great merit in point of language; but they contain much gross misrepresentation, and much malignity; and abound with

with ſuch arbitrary principles as are totally inconſiſtent with a free conſtitution.

In the autumn of the year 1773, he undertook a journey to the Hebrides or Weſtern Iſlands of Scotland; of which he publiſhed an account in one volume, 8vo, in 1775. Dr. Towers obſerves, that "this is a very maſterly performance; for, beſides a very pleaſing account of his journey, it alſo contains a variety of acute obſervations on human life, and many curious incidental remarks relative to the hiſtory of literature, with which Dr. Johnſon was very intimately converſant. In this journey he was accompanied by Mr. Boſwell; and the habitual good-humour of this gentleman, his vivacity, his love of literature, and his perſonal attachment to Johnſon, together with his natural influence in Scotland, muſt have rendered him a very agreeable companion to him during the courſe of his tour to the Hebrides. Of this journey Mr. Boſwell has himſelf ſince publiſhed an account, which is highly entertaining, and which appears to contain a very natural, exact, and faithful repreſentation, not only of the incidents which occurred during the tour, but alſo of the ſingular manners of his learned and celebrated friend."

In 1775, he travelled into France, with Mr. and Mrs. Thrale; and Foote, who happened to be at Paris at the ſame time, ſaid, that the French were quite aſtoniſhed at his figure and manner, and at his dreſs, which was exactly the ſame with what he was accuſtomed to wear in London. It was this year that he publiſhed his "Taxation no Tyranny; an Anſwer to the Reſolutions and Addreſs of the American Congreſs." This pamphlet contained the ſame arbitrary principles with his former political pieces, and the groſſeſt and moſt virulent abuſe of the Americans.

In

In 1779, when he was ſeventy years of age, he publiſhed his "*Lives of the Poets.*" Theſe, conſidered as compoſitions, poſſeſs a very high degree of merit, and contain a great variety of acute and admirable reflexions; but they are often very far from containing juſt, candid, or impartial accounts of the perſons concerning whom he wrote. Biſhop Newton ſays, "Never was any biographer more ſparing of his praiſes, or more abundant in his cenſures. He ſeemingly delights more in expoſing blemiſhes than in recommending beauties, ſlightly paſſes over excellencies, and enlarges upon imperfections."

Dr. Johnſon died at his houſe in Bolt-court, Fleet-ſtreet, on the 13th of September, 1784, in the ſeventy-fifth year of his age, and was interred in Weſtminſter-abbey. The following character has been given of him by Mr. Boſwell, in his Journal of their tour to the Hebrides: "Dr. Samuel Johnſon's character, religious, moral, political, and literary, nay, his figure and manner, are I believe more generally known than thoſe of almoſt any man; yet it may not be ſuperfluous here to attempt a ſketch of him. Let my readers then remember that he was a ſincere and zealous Chriſtian, of the high-church of England and monarchical principles, which he would not tamely ſuffer to be queſtioned; ſteady and inflexible in maintaining the obligations of piety and virtue, both from a regard to the order of ſociety, and from a veneration for the Great Source of all order; correct, nay, ſtern in his taſte; hard to pleaſe and eaſily offended; impetuous and irritable in his temper, but of a moſt humane and benevolent heart; having a mind ſtored with a vaſt and various collection of learning and knowledge, which he communicated with peculiar perſpicuity and force, in rich and choice

choice expreſſion. He united a moſt logical head with a moſt fertile imagination, which gave him an extraordinary advantage in arguing; for he could reaſon cloſe or wide, as he ſaw beſt for the moment. He could, when he choſe it, be the greateſt ſophiſt that ever wielded a weapon in the ſchools of declamation; but he indulged this only in converſation, for he owned he ſometimes talked for victory: he was too conſcientious to make error permanent and pernicious by deliberately writing it. He was conſcious of his ſuperiority. He loved praiſe when it was brought to him, but was too proud to ſeek for it. He was ſomewhat too ſuſceptible of flattery. His mind was ſo full of imagery, that he might have been perpetually a poet. It has been often remarked, that, in his poetical pieces, which it is to be regretted are ſo few, becauſe ſo excellent, his ſtyle is eaſier than in his proſe. There is deception in this; it is not eaſier but better ſuited to the dignity of verſe; as one may dance with grace, whoſe motions in ordinary walking, in the common ſtep, are awkward. He had a conſtitutional melancholy, the clouds of which darkened the brightneſs of his fancy, and gave a gloomy caſt to his whole courſe of thinking: yet though grave and awful in his deportment, when he thought it neceſſary or proper, he frequently indulged himſelf in pleaſantry and ſportive ſallies. He was prone to ſuperſtition, but not to credulity. Though his imagination might incline him to a belief of the marvellous and myſterious, his vigorous reaſon examined the evidence with jealouſy. He had a loud voice, and a ſlow, deliberate, utterance, which no doubt gave ſome additional weight to the ſterling metal of his converſation. Lord Pembroke ſaid once to me at Wilton, with a happy pleaſantry and ſome truth, that, "Dr.

"Johnſon's

"Johnſon's ſayings would not appear ſo extraor-"dinary, were it not for his *bow-wow way*." But I admit the truth of this only on ſome occaſions; the *Meſſiah*, played upon the *Canterbury organ*, is more ſublime than when played upon an inferior inſtrument; but very ſlight muſick will ſeem grand when conveyed to the ear through that majeſtic medium. While therefore Doctor Johnſon's ſayings are read, let his manner be taken along with them. Let it however be obſerved, that the ſayings are generally great; that, though he might be an ordinary compoſer at times, he was for the moſt part a Handel. — His perſon was large, robuſt, I may ſay approaching to the gigantick, and grown unwieldy from corpulency. His countenance was naturally of the caſt of an antient ſtatue, but ſomewhat disfigured by the ſcars of that evil, which it was formerly imagined the royal touch could cure. He was now in his ſixty-fourth year, and was become a little dull of hearing. His ſight had always been ſomewhat weak; yet ſo much does mind govern and even ſupply the deficiency of organs, that his perceptions were uncommonly quick and accurate. His head, and ſometimes his body, ſhook with a kind of motion like the effect of a palſy: he appeared to be frequently diſturbed by cramps or convulſive contraction, of the nature of that diſtemper called *St. Vitus's* dance. He wore a full ſuit, of plain brown cloaths, with twiſted hair buttons of the ſame colour, a large buſhy greyiſh wig, a plain ſhirt, black worſted ſtockings, and ſilver buckles. Upon this tour, when journeying, he wore boots, and a very wide, brown, cloth great coat, with pockets which might have held the two volumes of his folio dictionary; and he carried in his hand a large Engliſh oak ſtick. Let me not be cenſured for mentioning ſuch minute particulars.

Every

Every thing relative to ſo great a man is worth obſerving. I remember Dr. Adam Smith, in his rhetorical lectures at Glaſgow, told us he was glad to know that Milton wore latchets in his ſhoes, inſtead of buckles."

Mrs Piozzi, in her Anecdotes of Johnſon, has alſo given the following character of him. "It is uſual, I know not why, when a character is given, to begin with a deſcription of the perſon; that which contained the ſoul of Mr. Johnſon deſerves to be particularly deſcribed. His ſtature was remarkably high, and his limbs exceedingly large: his ſtrength was more than common I believe, and his activity had been greater I have heard than ſuch a form gave one reaſon to expect; his features were ſtrongly marked, and his countenance particularly rugged; though the original complexion had certainly been fair, a circumſtance ſomewhat unuſual: his ſight was near, and otherwiſe imperfect; yet his eyes, though of a light grey colour, were ſo wild, ſo piercing, and at times ſo fierce, that fear was I believe the firſt emotion in the hearts of all his beholders. His mind was ſo comprehenſive, that no language but that he uſed could have expreſſed its contents; and ſo ponderous was his language, that ſentiments, leſs lofty and leſs ſolid than his were, would have been encumbered, not adorned by it.

"Mr. Johnſon was not intentionally however a pompous converſer; and though he was accuſed of uſing big words as they are called, it was only when little ones would not expreſs his meaning as clearly, or when perhaps the elevation of the thought would have been diſgraced by a dreſs leſs ſuperb. He uſed to ſay, "that the ſize of a man's underſtanding might always be juſtly meaſured by his mirth," and his own was never contemptible.

He

He would laugh at a ſtroke of genuine humour, or ſudden ſally of odd abſurdity, as heartily and freely as I ever yet ſaw any man; and though the jeſt was often ſuch as few felt beſides himſelf, yet his laugh was irreſiſtible, and was obſerved immediately to produce that of the company, not merely from the notion that it was proper to laugh when he did, but purely out of want of power to forbear it. He was no enemy to ſplendour of apparel or pomp of equipage—"Life (he would ſay) is barren enough ſurely with all her trappings; let us therefore be cautious how we ſtrip her." In matters of ſtill higher moment he once obſerved, when ſpeaking on the ſubject of ſudden innovation,—"He who plants a foreſt may doubtleſs cut down a hedge; yet I could wiſh methinks that even he would wait till he ſees his young plants grow."

"With regard to common occurrences, Mr. Johnſon had, when I firſt knew him, looked on the ſtill-ſhifting ſcenes of life till he was weary; for as a mind ſlow in its own nature, or unenlivened by information, will contentedly read in the ſame book for twenty times perhaps, the very act of reading it, being more than half the buſineſs, and every period being at every reading better underſtood; while a mind more active or more ſkilful to comprehend its meaning is made ſincerely ſick at the ſecond peruſal; ſo a ſoul like his, acute to diſcern the truth, vigorous to embrace, and powerful to retain it, ſoon ſees enough of the world's dull proſpect, which at firſt, like that of the ſea, pleaſes by its extent, but ſoon, like that too, fatigues from its uniformity; a calm and a ſtorm being the only variations that the nature of either will admit.

"Of Mr. Johnſon's erudition the world has been the judge; and we who produce each a ſcore of his ſayings, as proofs of that wit which in him was inexhauſtible,

inexhauſtible, reſemble travellers who having viſited *Delhi* or *Golconda*, bring home each a handful of Oriental pearl to evince the riches of the Great Mogul. May the public condeſcend to accept my ill-ſtrung ſelection with patience at leaſt, remembering only that they are relics of him who was great on all occaſions, and, like a cube in architecture, you beheld him on each ſide, and his ſize ſtill appeared undiminiſhed!

"As his purſe was ever open to alms-giving, ſo was his heart tender to thoſe who wanted relief, and his ſoul ſuſceptible of gratitude, and of every kind impreſſion: yet though he had refined his ſenſibility, he had not endangered his quiet, by encouraging in himſelf a ſolicitude about trifles, which he treated with the contempt they deſerve.

"It was well enough known before theſe ſheets were publiſhed, that Mr. Johnſon had a roughneſs in his manner which ſubdued the ſaucy, and terrified the meek: this was, when I knew him, the prominent part of a character which few durſt venture to approach ſo nearly; and which was for that reaſon in many reſpects groſſly and frequently miſtaken; and it was perhaps peculiar to him, that the lofty conſciouſneſs of his own ſuperiority, which animated his looks, and raiſed his voice in converſation, caſt likewiſe an impenetrable veil over him when he ſaid nothing. His talk therefore had commonly the complexion of arrogance, his ſilence of ſupercilioufneſs. He was however ſeldom inclined to be ſilent when any moral or literary queſtion was ſtarted: and it was on ſuch occaſions, that, like the ſage in Raſſelas, he ſpoke, and attention watched his lips; he reaſoned, and conviction cloſed his periods: if poetry was talked of, his quotations were the readieſt; and, had he not been eminent for more ſolid and brilliant qualities, man-

mankind would have united to extol his extraordinary memory. His manner of repeating deſerves to be deſcribed, though at the ſame time it defeats all power of deſcription; but whoever once heard him repeat an ode of Horace, would be long before they could endure to hear it repeated by another.

"His equity in giving the character of living acquaintance ought not undoubtedly to be omitted in his own, whence partiality and prejudice were totally excluded, and truth alone preſided in his tongue; a ſteadineſs of conduct the more to be commended, as no man had ſtronger likings or averſions. His veracity was indeed, from the moſt trivial to the moſt ſolemn occaſions, ſtrict, even to ſeverity; he ſcorned to embelliſh a ſtory with fictitious circumſtances, which (he uſed to ſay) took off from its real value. "A ſtory (ſays Johnſon) ſhould be a ſpecimen of life and manners; but if the ſurrounding circumſtances are falſe, as it is no more a repreſentation of reality, it is no longer worthy our attention."

"For the reſt—That beneficence, which during his life increaſed the comforts of ſo many, may after his death be perhaps ungratefully forgotten; but that piety, which dictated the ſerious papers in the Rambler, will be for ever remembered, for ever, I think, revered. That ample repoſitory of religious truth, moral wiſdom, and accurate criticiſm, breathes indeed the genuine emanations of its great author's mind, expreſſed too in a ſtyle ſo natural to him, and ſo much like his common mode of converſing, that I was myſelf but little aſtoniſhed when he told me, that he had ſcarcely read over one of thoſe inimitable eſſays before they went to the preſs.

"I will add one or two peculiarities more, before I lay down my pen.—Though at an immeaſurable diſtance from content in the contemplation of his

own

own uncouth form and figure, he did not like another man much the leſs for being a coxcomb. I mentioned two friends who were particularly fond of looking at themſelves in a glaſs—"They do not ſurpriſe me at all by ſo doing (ſaid Johnſon): they ſee, reflected in that glaſs, men who have riſen from almoſt the loweſt ſituations in life; one to enormous riches, the other to every thing this world can give—rank, fame, and fortune. They ſee likewiſe men who have merited their advancement by the exertion and improvement of thoſe talents which God had given them; and I ſee not why they ſhould avoid the mirror."

"The other ſingularity I promiſed to record, is this. That, though a man of obſcure birth himſelf, his partiality to people of family was viſible on every occaſion; his zeal for ſubordination warm even to bigotry; his hatred to innovation, and reverence for the old feudal times, apparent, whenever any poſſible manner of ſhewing them occurred. I have ſpoken of his piety, his charity, and his truth, the enlargement of his heart, and the delicacy of his ſentiments; and when I ſearch for ſhadow to my portrait, none can I find but what was formed by pride, differently modified as different occaſions ſhewed it; yet never was pride ſo purified as Johnſon's, at once from meanneſs and from vanity.—The mind of this man was indeed expanded beyond the common limits of human nature, and ſtored with ſuch variety of knowledge, that I uſed to think it reſembled a royal pleaſure-ground, where every plant of every name and nation flouriſhed in the full perfection of their powers, and where, though lofty woods and falling cataracts firſt caught the eye, and fixed the earlieſt attention of beholders, yet neither the trim *parterre* nor the pleaſing ſhrubbery, nor even the antiquated ever-

greens, were denied a place in ſome fit corner of the happy valley."

The following character has likewiſe been given of him by Dr. Towers, in his "Eſſay on the Life, "Character, and Writings, of Dr. Samuel John-"ſon." "He poſſeſſed extraordinary powers of underſtanding, which were much cultivated by ſtudy, and ſtill more by meditation and reflection. His memory was remarkably retentive, his imagination uncommonly vigorous, and his judgment keen and penetrating. He had a ſtrong ſenſe of the importance of religion: his piety was ſincere, and ſometimes ardent; and his zeal for the intereſts of virtue was often manifeſted in his converſation and in his writings. The ſame energy, which was diſplayed in his literary productions, was exhibited alſo in his converſation, which was various, ſtriking, and inſtructive; and, perhaps, no man ever equalled him for nervous and pointed repartees.

"The great originality which ſometimes appeared in his conceptions, and the perſpicuity and force with which he delivered them, greatly enhanced the value of his converſation; and the remarks that he delivered received additional weight from the ſtrength of his voice, and the ſolemnity of his manner. He was conſcious of his own ſuperiority; and when in company with literary men, or with thoſe with whom there was any poſſibility of rivalſhip or competition, this conſciouſneſs was too apparent. With inferiors, and thoſe who readily admitted all his claims, he was often mild and gentle: but to others, ſuch was often the arrogance of his manners, that the endurance of it required no ordinary degree of patience. He was very dextrous at argumentation; and, when his reaſonings were not ſolid, they were at leaſt artful and plauſible. His retorts were ſo powerful, that his friends

and

and acquaintance were generally cautious of entering the lists against him; and the ready acquiescence, of those with whom he associated, in his opinions and assertions, probably rendered him more dogmatic than he might otherwise have been. With those, however, whom he loved, and with whom he was familiar, he was sometimes chearful and sprightly, and sometimes indulged himself in sallies of wit and pleasantry. He spent much of his time, especially in his latter years, in conversation; and seems to have had such an aversion to being left without company, as was somewhat extraordinary in a man possessed of such intellectual powers, and whose understanding had been so highly cultivated.

"He sometimes discovered much impetuosity and irritability of temper, and was too ready to take offence at others; but when concessions were made, he was easily appeased. For those from whom he had received kindness in the earlier part of his life, he seemed ever to retain a particular regard, and manifested much gratitude towards those by whom he had at any time been benefited. He was soon offended with pertness, or ignorance: but he sometimes seemed to be conscious of having answered the questions of others with too much roughness; and was then desirous to discover more gentleness of temper, and to communicate information with more suavity of manners. When not under the influence of personal pique, of pride, or of religious or political prejudices, he seems to have had great ardour of benevolence; and, on some occasions, he gave very signal proofs of generosity and humanity.

"He was naturally melancholy, and his views of human life appear to have been habitually gloomy. This appears in his "Rasselas," and in

many paſſages of his writings. It was alſo a ſtriking part of the character of Dr. Johnſon, that, with powers of mind that did honour to human nature, he had weakneſſes and prejudices that ſeemed ſuited only to the loweſt of the ſpecies. His piety was ſtrongly tinctured with ſuperſtition; and we are aſtoniſhed to find the author of the Rambler expreſſing ſerious concern, becauſe he had put milk into his tea on a Good Friday. His cuſtom of praying for the dead, though unſupported by reaſon or by ſcripture, was a leſs irrational ſuperſtition. Indeed, one of the great features of Johnſon's character, was a degree of bigotry, both in politics and in religion, which is now ſeldom to be met with in perſons of a cultivated underſtanding. Few other men could have been found, in the preſent age, whoſe political bigotry would have led them to ſtyle the celebrated John Hampden "the zealot of rebellion;" and the religious bigotry of the man, who, when at Edinburgh, would not go to hear Dr. Robertſon preach, becauſe he would not be preſent at a Preſbyterian aſſembly, is not eaſily to be paralleled in this age, and in this country. His habitual incredulity with reſpect to facts, of which there was no reaſonable ground for doubt, as ſtated by Mrs. Piozzi, and which was remarked by Hogarth, was alſo a ſingular trait in his character; and eſpecially when contraſted with his ſuperſtitious credulity on other occaſions. To the cloſe of life, he was not only occupied in forming ſchemes of religious reformation, but even to a very late period of it, he ſeems to have been ſolicitous to apply himſelf to ſtudy with renewed diligence and vigour. It is remarkable, that, in his ſixty-fourth year, he attempted to learn the Low Dutch language; and, in his ſixty-ſeventh year, he made a reſolution

to

to apply himſelf vigorouſly to ſtudy, particularly of the Greek and Italian tongues.

"The faults and the foibles of Johnſon, whatever they were, are now deſcended with him to the grave; but his virtues ſhould be the object of our imitation. His works, with all their defects, are a moſt valuable and important acceſſion to the literature of England. His political writings will probably be little read, on any other account than for the dignity and energy of his ſtyle; but his Dictionary, his moral eſſays, and his productions in polite literature, will convey uſeful inſtruction, and elegant entertainment, as long as the language in which they are written ſhall be underſtood; and give him a juſt claim to a diſtinguiſhed rank among the beſt and ableſt writers that England has produced."

The works of Dr. Johnſon were publiſhed together in eleven volumes, 8vo. in 1787, and ſome additional volumes have ſince been added. Two volumes, in 8vo. of Letters to and from him have alſo been publiſhed by Mrs. Piozzi.

*** *Authorities.* Boſwell's Life of Samuel Johnſon, LL. D. 2 vols. 4to. 1791. Boſwell's Journal of a Tour to the Hebrides. Piozzi's Anecdotes of Johnſon. Towers's Eſſay on the Life, Character, and Writings, of Dr. Samuel Johnſon. 8vo. 1786.

THE LIFE OF LAURENCE STERNE.

[A. D. 1713, to 1768.]

LAURENCE STERNE was ſon to Roger Sterne, lieutenant of a regiment of foot, who was grandſon to Dr. Sterne, archbiſhop of York. He was born on the 24th of November, 1713, at Clomwell, in the South of Ireland, where his father then happened to be quartered. After travelling with his parents in the military way, from one ſtation to another, through various countries, he was ſent to a ſchool near Halifax, in Yorkſhire, in 1722. Here he continued till 1731, when he loſt his father, of whom he ſays, "My father was a little, ſmart man, active to the laſt degree in all exerciſes; moſt patient of fatigue and diſappointments, of which it pleaſed God to give him full meaſure. He was in his temper ſomewhat rapid, and haſty; but of a kindly, ſweet diſpoſition, void of all deſign; and ſo innocent in his own intentions, that he ſuſpected no one; ſo that you might have cheated him ten times in a day, if nine had not been ſufficient for your purpoſe."

After the death of his father, he was taken care of by an uncle, Dr. Sterne, who ſent him to Jeſus College in Cambridge. He afterwards went to York; and, having entered into holy orders, was preſented to the living of Sutton, by the intereſt of

of his uncle, who was a prebendary of York. He married in 1741; and ſoon after obtained a prebend in York cathedral, by the intereſt alſo of his uncle, who was then upon very good terms with him, but quarrelled with him afterwards, as he ſays, becauſe he would not become a party-man, and write paragraphs in the news-papers. By his wife's means he got the living of Stillington, but remained near twenty years at Sutton, doing duty at both places. He was then in very good health, which, however, ſoon after forſook him; and books, painting, fiddling, and ſhooting, were, as he tells us, his amuſements.

In 1759, he went to London to publiſh the two firſt volumes of "The Life and Opinions of Triſtram Shandy." It had a very rapid ſale. In a letter written to one of his friends ſome time after the publication, he ſays, "One half of the town abuſe my book as bitterly, as the other half cry it up to the ſkies. The beſt is, they abuſe and buy it, and at ſuch a rate, that we are going on with a ſecond edition, as faſt as poſſible." In another letter he ſays, "There is a ſhilling pamphlet wrote againſt Triſtram.—I wiſh they would write a hundred ſuch." He ſoon after, in the ſame year, publiſhed two volumes of his ſermons, of which he ſent two ſets to biſhop Warburton, and the following letter:

"York, June 9, 1760.

"My Lord,

"Not knowing where to ſend two ſets of my Sermons, I could think of no better expedient, than to order them into Mr. Berrenger's hands, who has promiſed me that he will wait upon your Lordſhip with them, the firſt moment he hears you are in town. The trueſt and humbleſt thanks I return to your lordſhip for the generoſity of your protection

and advice to me; by making a good uſe of the one, I will hope to deſerve the other; I wiſh your Lordſhip all the health and happineſs in this world, for I am

"Your Lordſhip's
"Moſt obliged and
"Moſt grateful Servant,
"L. STERNE."

"P. S. I am juſt ſitting down to go on with Triſtram, &c.—The ſcribblers uſe me ill; but they have uſed my betters much worſe, for which may God forgive them!"

The Biſhop ſent him the following anſwer:

"Prior Park, June 15, 1760.

"Reverend Sir,

"I have your favour of the 9th Inſtant, and am glad to underſtand you are got ſafe home, and employed again in your proper ſtudies and amuſements. You have it in your power to make that, which is an amuſement to yourſelf and others, uſeful to both: at leaſt, you ſhould above all things beware of its becoming hurtful to either, by any violations of decency and good manners; but I have already taken ſuch repeated liberties of adviſing you on that head, that to ſay more would be needleſs, or perhaps unacceptable.

"Whoever is, in any way, well received by the publick, is ſure to be annoyed by that peſt of the public, profligate ſcribblers. This is the common lot of ſucceſsful adventurers; but ſuch have often a worſe evil to ſtruggle with, I mean the over-officiouſneſs of their indiſcreet friends. There are two Odes, as they are called, printed by Dodſley. Whoever was the author, he appears to be a monſter

ſter of impiety and lewdneſs—yet ſuch is the malignity of the ſcribblers, ſome have given them to your friend Hall; and others, which is ſtill more impoſſible, to yourſelf; though the firſt Ode has the inſolence to place you both in a mean and a ridiculous light. But this might ariſe from a tale equally groundleſs and malignant, that you had ſhewn them to your acquaintances in MS. before they were given to the public. Nor was their being printed by Dodſley the likelieſt means of diſcrediting the calumny.

"About this time, another, under the maſk of friendſhip, pretended to draw your character, which was ſince publiſhed in a Female Magazine, (for dulneſs, who often has as great a hand as the devil in deforming God's works of the creation, has made them, it ſeems, male and female) and from thence it was transformed into a Chronicle. Pray have you read it, or do you know its author?

"But of all theſe things, I dare ſay, Mr. Garrick, whoſe prudence is equal to his honeſty or his talents, has remonſtrated to you with the freedom of a friend. He knows the inconſtancy of what is called the publick towards all, even the beſt-intentioned, of thoſe who contribute to its pleaſure, or amuſement. He (as every man of honour and diſcretion would) has availed himſelf of the public favour, to regulate the taſte, and, in his proper ſtation, to reform the manners of the faſhionable world; while by a well-judged œconomy, he has provided againſt the temptations of a mean and ſervile dependency on the follies and vices of the great.

"In a word, be aſſured, there is no one more ſincerely wiſhes your welfare and happineſs, than,

"Reverend Sir,

"W. G."

The third and fourth volumes of his Triſtram Shandy were well received, as well as the two former; and at the beginning of the year 1762 he went to France, whence he ſent the following letter to his friend David Garrick:

"Paris, Jan. 31, 1762.

"My dear Friend,

"Think not that becauſe I have been a fortnight in this metropolis without writing to you, that therefore I have not had you and Mrs. G. a hundred times in my head and heart—heart! yes, yes, ſay you—but I muſt not waſte paper in *bagatelle* this poſt, whatever I do the next. Well! here I am, my friend, as much improved in my health for the time, as ever your friendſhip could wiſh, or at leaſt your faith give credit to—by the bye I am ſomewhat worſe in my intellectuals, for my head is turned round with what I ſee, and the unexpected honours I have met with here. Triſtram was almoſt as much known here as in London, at leaſt among your men of condition and learning, and has got me introduced into ſo many circles ('tis *comme à Londres.*). I have juſt now a fortnight's dinners and ſuppers upon my hands—My application to the Count de Choiſeul goes on ſwimmingly, for not only Mr. Pelletiere (who, by the bye, ſends ten thouſand civilities to you and Mrs. G.) has undertaken my affair, but the Count de Limbourgh—the Baron d'Holbach, has offered any ſecurity for the inoffenſiveneſs of my behaviour in France—'tis more, you rogue! than you will do—This baron is one of the moſt learned noblemen here, the great protector of wits, and the *Savans* who are no wits—keeps open houſe three days a week—his houſe is now, as yours was to me, my own—he lives at great expence.—'Twas an odd incident when I was intro-

introduced to the count de Biffie, which I was at his deſire—I found him reading Triſtram—this grandee does me great honours, and gives me leave to go a private way through his apartments into the Palais Royal, to view the duke of Orleans' collections, every day I have time—I have been at the doctors of Sorbonne—I hope in a fortnight to break through, or rather from the delights of this place, which in the *ſavoir vivre*, exceed all the places, I believe, in this ſection of the globe.——

"I am going, when this letter is wrote, with Mr. Fox, and Mr. Maccartny to Verſailles—the next morning I wait upon Monſ. Titon, in company with Mr. Maccartny, who is known to him, to deliver your commands. I have bought you the pamphlet upon theatrical, or rather tragical declamation—I have bought another in verſe, worth reading, and you will receive them, with what I can pick up this week, by a ſervant of Mr. Hodges, whom he is ſending back to England.

"I was laſt night with Mr. Fox to ſee Madlle. Clairon, in Iphigene—ſhe is extremely great—would to God you had one or two like her!—what a luxury, to ſee you with one of ſuch powers in the ſame intereſting ſcene!—but 'tis too much—Ah! Preville! thou art Mercury himſelf!—By virtue of taking a couple of boxes, we have beſpoke this week the Frenchman in London, in which Preville is to ſend us home to ſupper, all happy—I mean about fifteen or ſixteen Engliſh of diſtinction, who are now here, and live well with each other.

"I am under great obligations to Mr. Pitt, who has behaved in every reſpect to me like a man of good breeding, and good nature—In a poſt or two I will write again—Foley is an honeſt ſoul—I could write ſix volumes of what has paſſed comically in this great ſcene, ſince theſe laſt fourteen days—

but more of this hereafter.—We are all going into mourning; nor you, nor Mrs. G. would know me, if you met me in my *remiſe*—bleſs you both! Service to Mrs. Denis. Adieu, adieu.

"L. S."

After he had been ſome time at Paris, he was joined by his wife and daughter; from Paris he removed to Toulouſe, where he took a houſe, and propoſed to make ſome ſtay there for the benefit of his health. Soon after his arrival at Toulouſe, he wrote the following letter to one of his friends at Paris:

"Toulouſe, Auguſt 14, 1762.

"My dear F.

"After many turnings (alias digreſſions), to ſay nothing of downright overthrows, ſtops, and delays, we have arrived in three weeks at Toulouſe, and are now ſettled in our houſes with ſervants, &c. about us, and look as compoſed as if we had been here ſeven years.——In our journey we ſuffered ſo much from the heats, it gives me pain to remember it—I never ſaw a cloud from Paris to Niſmes half as broad as a twenty-four ſols piece.—Good God! we were toaſted, roaſted, grill'd, ſtew'd and carbonaded on one ſide or other all the way—and being all done enough (*aſſez cuits*) in the day, we were eat up at night by bugs, and other unſwept-out vermin, the legal inhabitants (if length of poſſeſſion gives right) of every inn we lay at.——Can you conceive a worſe accident than that in ſuch a journey, in the hotteſt day and hour of it, four miles from either tree or ſhrub which could caſt a ſhade of the ſize of one of Eve's fig leaves——that we ſhould break a hind wheel into ten thouſand pieces, and be obliged in conſequence to ſit five hours on a gravelly

gravelly road, without one drop of water or poſſibility of getting any?—To mend the matter, my two poſtillions were two dough-hearted fools, and fell a crying—Nothing was to be done! By Heaven! quoth I. pulling off my coat and waiſtcoat, ſomething ſhall be done, for I'll thraſh you both within an inch of your lives—and then make you take each of you a horſe, and ride like two devils to the next poſt for a cart to carry my baggage, and a wheel to carry ourſelves—Our luggage weighed ten quintals—'twas the fair of Baucaire—all the world was going, or returning—we were aſk'd by every ſoul who paſſed by us, if we were going to the fair of Baucaire—No wonder, quoth I, we have goods enough! *vous avez raiſon, mes amis*—

Well! here we are after all, my dear friend—and moſt deliciouſly placed at the extremity of the town, in an excellent houſe, well furniſh'd, and elegant beyond any thing I look'd for—'Tis built in the form of a hotel, with a pretty court towards the town—and behind, the beſt gardens in Toulouſe, laid out in ſerpentine walks, and ſo large that the company in our quarter uſually come to walk there in the evenings, for which they have my conſent—"the more the merrier."—The houſe conſiſts of a good *ſalle à manger* above ſtairs, joining to the very great *ſalle à compagnie*, as large as the baron D'Holbach's; three handſome bed-chambers with dreſſing rooms to them—below ſtairs two very good rooms for myſelf, one to ſtudy in, the other to ſee company.—I have moreover cellars round the court, and all other offices—Of the ſame landlord I have bargained to have the uſe of a country-houſe which he has two miles out of town; ſo that myſelf and all my family have nothing more to do than to take our hats and remove from the one to the other——My landlord is moreover to keep the gardens in order——

order——and what do you think I am to pay for all this? neither more nor leſs than thirty pounds a year—all things are cheap in proportion—ſo we ſhall live for very very little.——I dined yeſterday with Mr. H———: he is moſt pleaſantly ſituated, and they are all well.—As for the books you have received for D———, the bookſeller was a fool not to ſend the bill along with them—I will write to him about it.—I wiſh you was with me for two months; it would cure you of all evils ghoſtly and bodily——but this, like many other wiſhes both for you and myſelf, muſt have its completion elſewhere——Adieu my kind friend, and believe that I love you as much from inclination as reaſon, for

"I am moſt truly yours,

"L. STERNE."

"My wife and girl join in compliments to you—my beſt reſpects to my worthy baron d'Holbach and all that ſociety—remember me to my friend Mr. Panchaud."

He did not, however, find the air of Toulouſe promote his health, as he had hoped. He ſaid in one of his letters, "'Tis too moiſt, and I cannot keep clear of agues here." From Toulouſe he went to Montpelier, and then again to Paris, and returned to England in the ſummer of the year 1764. The next year he wrote the following letter from London to his friend Garrick, who was then upon the continent:

"London, March 16, 1765.

"Dear Garrick,

"I threatened you with a letter in one I wrote a few weeks ago to Foley, but (to my ſhame be it ſpoken) I lead ſuch a life of diſſipation, I have never had a moment to myſelf which has not been broke in

in upon by one engagement or impertinence or another—and as plots thicken towards the latter end of a piece I find unleſs I take pen and ink juſt now, I ſhall not be able to do it, till either I am got into the country, or you to the city. You are teazed and tormented too much by your correſpondents to return to us, and with accounts how much your friends, and how much your theatre wants you—ſo that I will not magnify either our loſs or yours—but hope cordially to ſee you ſoon.—Since I wrote laſt I have frequently ſlept into your houſe—that is, as frequently as I could take the whole party, where I dined along with me—This was but juſtice to you, as I walk'd in as a wit—but with regard to myſelf, I balanced the account thus—I am ſometimes in my friend ———'s houſe, but he is always in Triſtram Shandy's—where my friends ſay he will continue (and I hope the prophecy true for my own immortality) even when he himſelf is no more.

"I have had a lucrative winter's campaign here—Shandy ſells well—I am taxing the publick with two more volumes of ſermons, which will more than double the gains of Shandy—It goes into the world with a prancing liſt of *de toute la nobleſſe*—which will bring me in three hundred pounds, excluſive of the ſale of the copy—ſo that with all the contempt of money which *ma façon de penſer* has ever impreſſed on me, I ſhall be rich in ſpite of myſelf; but I ſcorn, you muſt know, in the high *ton* I take at preſent, to pocket all this traſh—I ſet out to lay a portion of it in the ſervice of the world, in a tour round Italy, where I ſhall ſpring game, or the duce is in the dice.—In the beginning of September I quit England, that I may avail myſelf of the time of vintage, when all nature is joyous, and ſo, ſaunter philoſophically for a year or ſo, on the other

ſide

ſide the Alps.—I hope your pilgrimages have brought Mrs. G. and yourſelf back *à la fleur de jeuneſſe*—May you both long feel the ſweets of it, and your friends with you!—Do, dear friend, make my kindeſt wiſhes and compliments acceptable to the beſt and wiſeſt of the daughters of Eve—You ſhall ever believe and ever find me affectionately yours,

"L. STERNE."

The ſame year he ſent the following letter to a lady:

"Coxwould, July 21, 1765.

"The firſt time I have dipped my pen into the ink-horn for this week paſt is to write to you, and to thank you moſt ſincerely for your kind epiſtle—Will this be a ſufficient apology for my letting it be ten days upon my table without anſwering it?—I truſt it will—I am ſure my own feelings tell me ſo, becauſe I felt it impoſſible to do any thing that is ungracious towards you.—It is not every hour or day, or week, of a man's life that is a fit ſeaſon for the duties of friendſhip—ſentiment is not always at hand—pride and folly, and what is called buſineſs, oftentimes keep it at a diſtance—and without ſentiment, what is friendſhip?—a name, a ſhadow!—But, to prevent a miſapplication of this, (though why ſhould I fear it from ſo kind and gentle a ſpirit as your's?)—you muſt know, that by careleſſneſs of my curate, or his wife, or his maid, or ſome one within his gates, the parſonage-houſe at Sutton was burnt to the ground, with the furniture that belonged to me, and a pretty good collection of books; the loſs three hundred and fifty pounds—The poor man with his wife took the wings of the next morning, and fled away—this has given me real vexation; for ſo much was my pity and eſteem

for him, that as ſoon as I heard of this diſaſter, I ſent to deſire he would come and take up his abode with me till another habitation was ready to receive him—but he was gone—and, as I am told, through fear of my proſecution.—Heavens! how little did he know of me, to ſuppoſe I was among the number of thoſe wretches that heap misfortune upon misfortune—and, when the load is almoſt inſupportable, ſtill to add to the weight! God, who reads my heart, knows it to be true—that I wiſh rather to ſhare, than to encreaſe, the burthen of the miſerable—to dry up, inſtead of adding a ſingle drop to the ſtream of ſorrow.—As for the dirty traſh of this world, I regard it not—the loſs of it does not coſt me a ſigh; for, after all, I may ſay with the Spaniſh captain, that I am as good a gentleman as the king, only not quite ſo rich.

"But to the point: Shall I expect you here this ſummer?—I much wiſh that you may make it convenient to gratify me in a viſit for a few weeks—I will give you a roaſt fowl for your dinner, and a clean table-cloth every day—and tell you a ſtory by way of deſert—in the heat of the day we will ſit in the ſhade—and in the evening the faireſt of all the milk-maids who paſs by my gate ſhall weave a garland for you.—If I ſhould not be ſo fortunate, contrive to meet me the beginning of October—I ſhall ſtay a fortnight after, and then ſeek a kindlier climate.—This plaguy cough of mine ſeems to gain ground, and will bring me to my grave in ſpight of me—but while I have ſtrength to run away from it I will—I have been wreſtling with it for theſe twenty years paſt—and, what with laughter and good ſpirits, have prevented its giving me a fall—but my antagoniſt preſſes cloſer than ever upon me—and I have nothing left on my ſide but another journey abroad—*A-propos*—are you for a ſcheme

of

of that ſort? if not, perhaps you will accompany me as far as Dover, that we may laugh together on the beach, to put Neptune in a good humour before I embark——God bleſs you, my dear Madam, ——and believe me ever your's,

"L. STERNE."

At the cloſe of the year 1765 he travelled into Italy, in hopes of recovering his health, which now began very much to decline. After his return, he publiſhed his "Sentimental Journey through France and Italy." But his health never was recovered. He had a conſumption of the lungs, under which he languiſhed for a conſiderable time, and which carried him off in the year 1768. The following ſhort epitaph was written on him by Garrick, who was his intimate friend and admirer:

"SHALL Pride a heap of ſculptur'd marble raiſe,
Some worthleſs, un-mourn'd titled fool to praiſe;
And ſhall we not by one poor grave-ſtone learn,
Where Genius, Wit, and Humour, ſleep with Sterne?"

Mr. Knox, in his Eſſays, has made ſome ſevere obſervations on the writings of Sterne, which he thinks have been productive of very pernicious effects, and tended to promote a licentious intercourſe between the ſexes. There are certainly many very exceptionable paſſages in Sterne's pieces; but Mr. Knox admits, that, "there never was a Heathen philoſopher, of any age or nation, who has recommended, in ſo affecting a manner, the benignant doctrines of a general philanthropy. He has corrected the acrimony of the heart, ſmoothed the aſperities of natural temper, and taught the milk of human kindneſs to flow all-cheerily (it is his own expreſſion) in gentle and uninterrupted channels." He adds, "I lament that the praiſe is leſſened, and the

the honour ſullied, by many faults and many follies, which render the writings of Sterne juſtly and greatly reprehenſible."

*** *Authorities.* New and General Biographical Dictionary, 8vo. vol. XI. edit. 1784. Letters of the Rev. Mr. Laurence Sterne, 3 vols. publiſhed by his daughter, Mrs. Medalle.

THE LIFE OF
DAVID GARRICK.

[A. D. 1716, to 1779.]

THIS celebrated actor was the ſon of Peter Garrick, who had a captain's commiſſion in the army, but who generally reſided at Lichfield. He was born at Hereford, when his father was on a recruiting party there, and was baptized in the church of All-ſaints in that city, on the twentieth of February, 1716. Young Garrick received part of his education at the grammar-ſchool there, but he did not apply himſelf to his book with much aſſiduity. He had conceived a very early paſſion for theatrical repreſentation, from which nothing could turn him aſide. When he was little more than

than eleven years of age, he formed the project of getting a play acted by young gentlemen and ladies. After he had made ſome trial of his own and his companions abilities, and prevailed upon the parents to give their conſent, he pitched upon the Recruiting Officer for the play. He aſſembled his little company in a large room, the deſtined place of repreſentation: there we may ſuppoſe our young Bays diſtributed the ſeveral characters according to the merits of the performers. He prevailed on one of his ſiſters to play the part of the chambermaid: Sergeant Kite, a character of buſy intrigue and bold humour, he choſe for himſelf.

The play was acted in a manner ſo far above the expectation of the audience, that it gave general ſatisfaction, and was much applauded. The eaſe, vivacity, and humour of Kite are ſtill remembered with pleaſure at Lichfield. This firſt ſtage-attempt of our Engliſh Roſcius was in 1727.

Not long after, he was invited to Liſbon by an uncle, who was a conſiderable wine-merchant in that city; but his ſtay there was very ſhort, for he returned to Lichfield the year following. It is imagined that the gay diſpoſition of the young gentleman was not very ſuitable to the old man's temper, which was, perhaps, too grave and auſtere to reliſh the vivacities of his nephew.

However, during his ſhort ſtay at Liſbon, young Garrick made himſelf agreeable to all who knew him, particularly to the Engliſh merchants who reſided there, with whom he often dined. After dinner they uſually diverted themſelves by placing him upon the table, and calling upon him to repeat verſes and ſpeeches from plays, which he did with great readineſs, and much to the ſatisfaction of the hearers. Some Portugueſe young gentlemen of

of the higheſt rank, who were of his own age, were alſo much delighted with his converſation.

He afterwards returned to Lichfield; and, in 1737, came up to town in company with Mr. Samuel Johnſon, who afterwards made ſo conſpicuous a figure in the literary world, and of whoſe life we have already given an account in this volume. Soon after his arrival in London, Mr. Garrick entered himſelf of Lincoln's-Inn; and he alſo put himſelf under the tuition of Mr. Colſon, an eminent mathematician at Rocheſter. But as he applied himſelf little to the ſtudy of the law, ſo his proficiency in mathematics and philoſophy was not extenſive. His mind was theatrically led, and nothing could divert his thoughts from the ſtudy of that to which his genius ſo powerfully prompted him. He had one thouſand pounds left him by his uncle at Liſbon; and he engaged for a ſhort time in the wine-trade, in partnerſhip with his brother, Mr. Peter Garrick; they hired vaults in Durham-yard, for the purpoſe of carrying on the buſineſs. The union between the brothers was of no long date. Peter was calm, ſedate, and methodical; David was gay, volatile, impetuous, and perhaps not ſo confined to regularity as his partner could have wiſhed. To prevent the continuance of fruitleſs and daily altercation, by the interpoſition of friends, the partnerſhip was amicably diſſolved. And now Mr. Garrick prepared himſelf in earneſt for that employment which he ſo ardently loved, and in which Nature deſigned he ſhould ſo eminently excel.

He was frequently in the company of the moſt eminent actors: he got himſelf introduced to the managers of the theatre, and tried his talent in the recitation of ſome particular and favourite portions of plays. Now and then he indulged himſelf in

the

the practice of mimicry, a talent which, however inferior, is never willingly reſigned by him who excels in it. Sometimes he wrote criticiſms upon the action and elocution of the players, and publiſhed them in the prints. Theſe ſudden effuſions of his mind generally comprehended judicious obſervations and ſhrewd remarks, unmixed with that groſs illiberality which often diſgraces the inſtructions of modern ſtage critics.

Mr. Garrick's diffidence with-held him from trying his ſtrength at firſt upon a London theatre. He thought the hazard was too great, and embraced the advantage of commencing noviciate in acting with a company of players then ready to ſet out for Ipſwich, under the direction of Mr. William Giffard and Mr. Dunſtall, in the ſummer of 1741.

The firſt effort of his theatrical talents was exerted in Aboan, in the play of Oroonoko, a part in which his features could not eaſily be diſcerned. Under the diſguiſe of a black countenance, he hoped to eſcape being known, ſhould it be his misfortune not to pleaſe. Though Aboan is not a firſt-rate character, yet the ſcenes of pathetic perſuaſion and affecting diſtreſs, in which that character is involved, will always command the attention of the audience when repreſented by a judicious actor. Our young player's applauſe was equal to his moſt ſanguine deſires. Under the aſſumed name of Lyddal, he not only acted a variety of characters in plays, particularly Chamont in the Orphan, Captain Brazen in the Recruiting Officer, and Sir Harry Wildair; but he likewiſe attempted the active feats of the Harlequin. In every eſſay he gave ſuch delight to the audience, that they gratified him with conſtant and loud proofs of their approbation. The town of Ipſwich will long boaſt of having firſt ſeen and encouraged ſo great a genius as Mr. Garrick.

His

His firſt appearance as an actor in London was on the 19th of October, 1741, when he performed the part of Richard III. at the play-houſe in Goodman's Fields. His eaſy and familiar, yet forcible ſtyle in ſpeaking and acting, at firſt threw the critics into ſome heſitation concerning the novelty as well as propriety of his manner. They had been long accuſtomed to an elevation of the voice, with a ſudden mechanical depreſſion of its tones, calculated to excite admiration, and to intrap applauſe. To the juſt modulation of the words, and concurring expreſſion of the features from the genuine works of nature, they had been ſtrangers, at leaſt for ſome time. But after he had gone through a variety of ſcenes, in which he gave evident proofs of conſummate art, and perfect knowledge of character, their doubts were turned into ſurprize and aſtoniſhment, from which they relieved themſelves by loud and reiterated applauſe. They were more eſpecially charmed when the actor, after having thrown aſide the hypocrite and politician, aſſumed the warrior and the hero. When news was brought to Richard, that the duke of Buckingham was taken, Garrick's look and action, when he pronounced the words,

——Off with his head!
So much for Buckingham!

were ſo ſignificant and important, from his viſible enjoyment of the incident, that ſeveral loud ſhouts of approbation proclaimed the triumph of the actor, and ſatisfaction of the audience. The death of Richard was accompanied with the loudeſt gratulations of applauſe.

The ſame play was acted ſix or ſeven times ſucceſſively. The receipts of the treaſury amounted, however, in ſeven nights, to no more than 216l. 7s. 6d. and

this

this conveys a certain evidence of what uſe the kindneſs, as well as judgement of the manager, is to the growing fame of an actor. Giffard, to a good underſtanding, joined a ſenſe of honour, with great humanity. He ſaw Garrick's merit, and did all in his power to ſupport it. Several other parts, among which were Aboan in Oroonoko, Chamont in the Orphan, Clodio in the Fop's Fortune, Bays in the Rehearſal, ſucceeded Richard; which favourite character was repeatedly called for, and acted to crowded audiences.

Such was the univerſal approbation which followed our young actor, that the more eſtabliſhed theatres of Drury-lane and Covent-garden were deſerted. Mr Garrick drew after him the inhabitants of the moſt polite parts of the town; Goodman's-fields was full of the ſplendor of St. James's and Groſvenor-ſquare; the coaches of the nobility filled up the ſpace from Temple-bar to Whitechapel. He had ſo perfectly convinced the publick of his ſuperior accompliſhments in acting, that not to admire him would not only have argued an abſence of taſte, but the groſſeſt ſtupidity. Thoſe, who had ſeen and been delighted with the moſt admired of the old actors, confeſſed that he had excelled the ableſt of them in the variety of his exhibitions, and equalled them all in their moſt applauded characters.

Mr. Pope was perſuaded by lord Orrery to ſee him in the firſt dawn of his fame. That great man who had often ſeen and admired Betterton, whoſe picture he had painted, and which is now in the poſſeſſion of lord Mansfield, was ſtruck with the propriety and beauty of Mr. Garrick's action; and, as a convincing proof that he had a good opinion of his merit, he told lord Orrery, that he was afraid the young man would be ſpoiled, for he would have no competitor.

Mr.

Mr. Garrick ſhone forth like a theatrical Newton; he threw new light on elocution and action; he baniſhed ranting, bombaſt, and grimace; and reſtored nature, eaſe, ſimplicity, and genuine humour.

Quin, who had hitherto been eſteemed the firſt actor in tragedy, could not conceal his uneaſineſs and diſguſt from the great ſucceſs of Mr. Garrick. After he had been a ſpectator of his manner in ſome important character, which, we believe, was Richard the Third, he declared peremptorily, "That, if the young fellow was right, he, and the reſt of the players, had been all wrong: and, upon being told that Goodman's-fields theatre was crowded every night to ſee the new actor, he ſaid, "That Garrick was a new religion: Whitefield was followed for a time; but they would all come to church again."

Mr. Garrick, who had a quick and happy talent in turning an epigram, gave this ſmart reply to Quin's bon mot:

Pope Quin, who damns all churches but his own,
Complains that hereſy infects the town;
That Whitfield-Garrick has miſled the age,
And taints the ſound religion of the ſtage:
Schiſm, he cries, has turn'd the nation's brain;
But eyes will open, and to church again.
Thou great infallible, forbear to roar,
Thy bulls and errors are never'd no more;
When doctrines meet with general approbation,
It is not hereſy, but reformation."

Colley Cibber, from whom more candour might have been expected, after he had ſeen Garrick's Bays, which the publick eſteemed a maſterpiece of comic humour, ſaid, "Garrick was well enough, but not ſuperior to his ſon Theophilus,"

who had little more to recommend him in the part than pertneſs and vivacity.

Mrs. Bracegirdle, a celebrated actreſs, who had left the ſtage for more than thirty years before Garrick's firſt appearance, and was viſited by many perſons of condition and taſte, thought very differently of this riſing genius. In a converſation which ſhe had with Colley Cibber, who ſpoke of him with an affected derogation, ſhe reproved his malignity, and generouſly ſaid, "Come, come, Cibber, tell me, if there is not ſomething like envy in your character of this young gentleman: the actor who pleaſes every body muſt be a man of merit." The old man felt the force of this ſenſible rebuke: he took a pinch of ſnuff, and frankly replied, "Why, 'faith, Bracey, I believe you are right; the young fellow is clever."

Mr. Garrick's weekly income was, at firſt, very moderate, not exceeding ſix or ſeven pounds. But when it was evident, that the great emoluments from the play-houſe treaſury were chiefly, if not entirely, owing to his labours, and that the benches of the playhouſe were almoſt always empty when his name was not ſeen in the play-bills, Mr. Giffard very heartily concurred with Mr. Garrick and his friends to allow him a full moiety of the profits; and in this the manager found his advantage, for the actor was conſtantly employed in conſequence of his being perpetually admired. To a very long and fatiguing character in the play, he would frequently add another in a farce. The diſtreſſes which he raiſed in the audience by his Lear and Richard, he relieved with the roguiſh tricks of the Lying Valet, or the diverting humours of the School Boy.

In 1742, he entered into a ſtated agreement with Fleetwood, patentee of Drury-lane, for the annual income

income of 500l. His fame continued to increaſe at the royal theatre, and ſoon became ſo extended, that a deputation was ſent from Ireland to invite him to act in Dublin during the months of June, July, and Auguſt, upon very profitable conditions. Theſe he embraced, and croſſed the ſeas to the metropolis of Ireland, in June 1742, accompanied by Mrs. Woffington.

His ſucceſs at Dublin exceeded all imagination, though much was expected from him: he was careſſed by all ranks of people, as a prodigy of theatrical accompliſhment. During the hotteſt days in the year, the playhouſe was crowded with perſons of faſhion and rank, who were never tired with ſeeing and applauding the various eſſays of his ſkill.

The exceſſive heats became prejudicial to the frequenters of the theatre; and the epidemical diſtemper, which ſeized and carried off great numbers, was nicknamed the *Garrick fever*. Satisfied with the emoluments ariſing from the ſummer campaign, and delighted with the generous encouragement and kind countenance which the nobility and gentry of Ireland had given him, and of which he always ſpoke in the ſtrongeſt terms of acknowledgment and gratitude, he ſet out for London, to renew his labours, and to receive the applauſe of the moſt critical, as well as moſt candid, audience in Europe.

Such an actor as Garrick, whoſe name, when announced in the play-bills, operated like a charm, and drew multitudes to the theatre, of conſequence conſiderably augmented the profits of the patentee.

But at the time when all without doors was apparently gay and ſplendid, and the theatre of Drury-lane ſeemed to be in the moſt flouriſhing condition; by the ſtrange and abſurd conduct of the manager, the whole fabric was abſolutely running into certain deſtruction.

His behaviour brought on a revolt of the principal actors, with Mr. Garrick and Mr. Macklin at their head, and for ſome time they ſeceded from the theatre. They endeavoured to procure a patent for a new theatre, but without ſucceſs; and Garrick at length accommodated his diſpute with the manager, Mr. Fleetwood, by engaging to play again for a ſalary of 6 or 700l.

In 1744, Mr. Garrick made a ſecond voyage to Dublin, and became joint manager of the theatre there with Mr. Sheridan. They met with great ſucceſs; and Mr. Garrick returned again to London in May 1746, having conſiderably added to his ſtock of money. In 1747, he became joint-patentee of Drury-lane theatre with Mr. Lacy. Mr. Garrick and Mr. Lacy divided the buſineſs of the theatre in ſuch a manner as not to encroach upon each other's province. Mr. Lacy took upon himſelf the care of the wardrobe, the ſcenes, and the œconomy of the houſehold; while Mr. Garrick regulated the more important buſineſs of treating with authors, hiring actors, diſtributing parts in plays, ſuperintending of rehearſals, &c. Beſides the profits accruing from his half ſhare, he was allowed an income of 500l. for his acting, and ſome particular emoluments for altering plays, farces, &c.

When he opened Drury-lane theatre in 1747, Garrick ſpoke the following admirable Prologue, which was written for the occaſion by his friend Samuel Johnſon:

When Learning's triumph o'er her barbarous foes
Firſt rear'd the ſtage, immortal Shakeſpeare roſe;
Each change of many-colour'd life he drew:
Exhauſted worlds, and then imagined new.
Exiſtence ſaw him ſpurn her bounded reign,
And panting Time toil'd after him in vain.

His

His powerful ſtrokes preſiding truth impreſs'd,
And unreſiſting paſſion ſtorm'd the breaſt.
Then Jonſon came, inſtructed from the ſchool,
To pleaſe in method, and invent by rule;
His ſtudious patience, and laborious art,
By regular approach aſſail'd the heart:
Cold Approbation gave the ling'ring bays,
For thoſe who durſt not cenſure, ſcarce could praiſe.
A mortal born, he met the general doom,
But left, like Egypt's kings, a laſting tomb.
The wits of Charles found eaſier ways to fame,
Nor wiſh'd for Jonſons's art, or Shakeſpeare's flame;
Themſelves they ſtudied, as they felt they writ;
Intrigue was plot, obſcenity was wit.
Vice always found a ſympathetic friend,
They pleas'd their age, and did not aim to mend.
Yet bards like theſe aſpir'd to laſting praiſe,
And proudly hop'd to pimp in future days:
Their cauſe was gen'ral, their ſupports were ſtrong,
Their ſlaves were willing, and their reign was long;
Till ſhame regain'd the poſt that ſenſe betray'd,
And Virtue call'd oblivion to her aid.
Then cruſh'd by rules, and weaken'd as refin'd,
For years the power of tragedy declin'd:
From bard to bard the frigid caution crept,
Till declamation roar'd, while paſſion ſlept.
Yet ſtill did Virtue deign the ſtage to tread,
Philoſophy remain'd, though Nature fled.
But, forc'd at length her ancient reign to quit,
She ſaw great Fauſtus lay the ghoſt of wit;
Exulting Folly hail'd the joyful day,
And pantomime and ſong confirm'd her ſway.
But who the coming changes can preſage,
And mark the future periods of the ſtage?
Perhaps, if ſkill could diſtant times explore,
New Behns, new Durfeys, yet remain in ſtore.
Perhaps, where Lear has rav'd, and Hamlet dy'd,

On flying cares new ſorcerers may ride.
Perhaps (for who can gueſs the effects of chance?)
Here Hunt may box, or Mahomet may dance.
Hard is his lot, that, here by fortune plac'd,
Muſt watch the wild viciſſitudes of taſte;
With every meteor of caprice muſt play,
And chace the new-blown bubbles of the day.
Ah! let not Cenſure term our fate our choice,
The ſtage but echoes back the public voice;
The drama's laws, the drama's patrons give,
For we that live to pleaſe, muſt pleaſe to live.
Then prompt no more the follies you decry,
As tyrants doom their tools of guilt to die:
'Tis yours this night to bid the reign commence
Of reſcu'd nature, and reviving ſenſe;
To chace the charms of ſound, the pomp of ſhow,
For uſeful mirth and ſalutary woe;
Bid ſcenic virtue form the riſing age,
And Truth diffuſe her radiance from the ſtage.

Order, decency, and decorum, were the firſt objects which our young manager kept conſtantly in his eye at the commencement of his adminiſtration. He was ſo accompliſhed himſelf in all the external behaviour, as well as in the more valuable talents of his profeſſion, that his example was greatly conducive to that regularity which he laboured to eſtabliſh.

Punctuality in attendance at rehearſals was exacted and complied with, and as much due attendance paid to the buſineſs of the ſcene as during the time of acting a play. Thoſe players who had fallen into an unlucky habit of imperfection in their parts, and of being obliged to ſupply that defect by aſſuming a bold front, and forging matter of their own, Mr. Garrick ſteadily diſcouraged, till, by being laid aſide

aſide for ſome time, they had learnt to pay a proper eſpect to the audience and the author.

In diſtributing parts he conſulted the genius of the actor; and though he was not without thoſe prejudices which no man can be entirely diveſted of, yet, in general, the characters were very well ſuited to thoſe who repreſented them.

In 1749, Mr. Garrick was married to Mademoiſelle Violetti, a young lady, who, as Mr. Davies ſays, to great elegance of form, and many polite accompliſhments, joined the more amiable virtues of the mind. In 1763, 1764, and 1765, he made a journey in France and Italy, accompanied by Mrs. Garrick, who, from the day of her marriage till the death of her huſband, was never ſeparated from him for twenty-four hours. During his ſtay abroad, his company was deſired by many foreigners of high birth and great merit. He was ſometimes invited to give the company a taſte of that art in which he was known ſo greatly to excel. Such a requeſt he very readily conſented to, for indeed his compliance coſt him nothing. He could, without the leaſt preparation, transform himſelf into any character, tragic or comic, and ſeize inſtantaneouſly upon any paſſion of the human mind. He could make a ſudden tranſition from violent rage, and even madneſs, to the extremes of levity and humour, and go through the whole circle of theatric evolution with the moſt ſurpriſing velocity.

One of the illuſtrious princes of Italy requeſted that he would favour him with ſome very ſtriking or affecting ſcene in one of the moſt admired Engliſh tragedies. Mr. Garrick immediately recited a ſoliloquy of Macbeth, which is ſpoken during the inſtant of time when a dagger is preſented to the diſturbed imagination of a man ready to perpetrate a horrid murder. His ardent look, expreſſive tones,

and impaſſioned action, convinced the nobleman of his great theatric excellence. But the moſt remarkable inſtance which we ever heard of our Roſcius's great power to raiſe the attention, and fix the admiration of an intelligent and very polite company, was told to Mr. Davies by a gentleman of unqueſtioned veracity, and who related the occurrence to him, from the mouth of one who was preſent when it fell out.

Not long before Mr. Garrick left Paris, in 1765, ſeveral perſons of the firſt diſtinction of both ſexes, Engliſh and French, met by appointment at the hotel de ——. Mr. and Mrs. Garrick, and Mademoiſelle Clairon, were of the party. The converſation turned for ſome time on the belles lettres, in which the merits of ſeveral eminent writers were diſcuſſed with equal judgment and candour. Many critical obſervations were made on the action and eloquence of the French and Engliſh theatres; and, at the requeſt of this very brilliant circle, La Clairon and Garrick conſented to exhibit various ſpecimens of their theatrical talents, which produced great entertainment. This friendly conteſt laſted for a conſiderable time, with great animation on both ſides. The company loudly declared their approbation, in the ſtrongeſt terms, of the two exhibitors.

It was remarked, that the French gave the preferrence to Mr. Garrick; and that the Engliſh, with equal politeneſs, adjudged the victory to Mademoiſelle Clairon. But, as the greater part of the former were but little acquainted with the Engliſh language, Mr. Garrick was induced to relate a certain fact, and afterwards to exhibit it by action, which happened in one of the provinces of France at the time he was there, and of which he had been an eye-witneſs. A father, he ſaid, was fondling his child at an open window, from whence they looked into the ſtreet.

By

By one unlucky effort, the child ſprang from his father's arms, fell upon the ground, and died upon the ſpot. What followed, he ſaid, was a language which every body underſtood, for it was the language of nature: he immediately threw himſelf into the attitude in which the father appeared at the time the child leaped from his arms.

The influence which the repreſentation of the father's agony produced on the company, and exhibited by this darling ſon of Nature, in the ſilent, but expreſſive language of unutterable ſorrow, is eaſier to be imagined than expreſſed: let it ſuffice to ſay, that the greateſt aſtoniſhment was ſucceeded by abundant tears.

As ſoon as the company had recovered from their agitation, Mademoiſelle Clairon catched Mr. Garrick in her arms, and kiſſed him: then turning to Mrs. Garrick, ſhe apologized for her conduct, by ſaying "it was an involuntary mark of her applauſe."

On the death of Mr. Lacy, joint-patentee of Drury-lane with Mr. Garrick, in 1773, the whole management of that theatre devolved on Mr. Garrick. But in 1776, being about ſixty years of age, he ſold his ſhare of the patent, and formed a reſolution of quitting the ſtage. He was, however, determined, before he left the theatre, to give the publick proofs of his abilities to delight them as highly as he had ever done in the flower and vigour of his life. To this end, about a fortnight or three weeks previous to his taking his final leave, he preſented them with ſome of the moſt capital and trying characters of Shakeſpeare; with Hamlet, Richard, and Lear; beſides other parts which were leſs fatiguing. Hamlet and Lear were repeated; Richard he acted once only, and by the king's command. His majeſty was much ſurpriſed to ſee

him, in an age ſo advanced, run about the field of battle with ſo much fire, force, and agility.

He finiſhed his dramatic race with one of his favourite parts, with Felix, in The Wonder, a Woman keeps a Secret. When the play was ended, Mr. Garrick advanced towards the audience with much palpitation of mind, and viſible emotion in his countenance. No premeditation whatever could prepare him for this affecting ſcene. He bowed—he pauſed—the ſpectators were all attention.—After a ſhort ſtruggle of nature, he recovered from the ſhock he had felt, and addreſſed his auditors in the following words:

"Ladies and Gentlemen,

"It has been cuſtomary with perſons under my circumſtances to addreſs you in a farewell epilogue. I had the ſame intention, and turned my thoughts that way; but indeed I found myſelf then as incapable of writing ſuch an epilogue, as I ſhould be now of ſpeaking it.

"The gingle of rhime, and the language of fiction, would but ill-ſuit my preſent feelings. This is to me a very awful moment; it is no leſs than parting for ever with thoſe from whom I have received the greateſt kindneſs and favours, and upon the ſpot where that kindneſs and thoſe favours were enjoyed." [Here he was unable to proceed till he was relieved by a ſhower of tears.]

"Whatever may be the changes of my future life, the deepeſt impreſſion of your kindneſs will always remain here," [putting his hand on his breaſt] "fixed and unalterable.

"I will very readily agree to my ſucceſſors having more ſkill and ability for their ſtation than I have; but I defy them all to take more ſincere, and more uninterrupted pains for your favour, or to be more

more truly ſenſible of it, than is your humble ſervant."

After a profound obeiſance, he retired, amidſt the tears and acclamations of a moſt crowded and brilliant audience.

Mr. Garrick frequently, when diſengaged from buſineſs, attended the debates of the Houſe of Commons, eſpecially on ſuch important queſtions as he knew would bring up all the beſt ſpeakers of both parties.

In the ſpring of 1777, he happened to be preſent in the gallery. During a certain motion, which produced an altercation between a right honourable member and another honourable gentleman, which proceeded to that degree of warmth, that the Speaker and the Houſe were obliged to interpoſe, to prevent ſome apprehended bad conſequences; whilſt the Houſe was in this agitation, a Shropſhire member happened to obſerve that Mr. Garrick was ſitting in the gallery, and immediately moved to clear the houſe.

Mr. Burke roſe, and appealed to the honourable aſſembly, whether it could poſſibly be conſiſtent with the rules of decency and liberality, to exclude from the hearing of their debates a man to whom they were all obliged; one who was the great maſter of eloquence, in whoſe ſchool they had all imbibed the art of ſpeaking, and been taught the elements of rhetoric. For his part, he owned that he had been greatly indebted to his inſtructions. Much more he ſaid in commendation of Mr. Garrick, and was warmly ſeconded by Mr. Fox and Mr. T. Townſhend, who very copiouſly diſplayed the great merit of their old preceptor, as they termed him: they reprobated the motion of the gentleman with great warmth and indignation

The houſe almoſt unanimouſly concurred in exempting Mr. Garrick from the general order of quitting the gallery. He wrote the following poem on the occaſion:

Squire B——n roſe with deep intent,
And notify'd to parliament,
That I, it was a ſhame and ſin,
When others were ſhut out, got in;
Aſſerting in h s wiſe oration,
I gloried in my ſituation.
I own my features might betray
Peculiar joy I felt that day;
I glory when my mind is feaſted
With dainties it has ſeldom taſted.
When reaſon chuſes Fox's tongue
To be more rapid, clear, and ſtrong;
When from his claſſic urn Burke pours
A copious ſtream through banks of flowers;
When Barré ſtern, with accents deep,
Calls up lord North, and murders ſleep;
And if his lordſhip riſe to ſpeak;
Then wit and argument awake:
When Rigby ſpeaks, and all may hear him,
Who can withſtand, *ridendo verum?*
When Thurlow's words attention bind,
The ſpels of a ſuperior mind;
Now, whether I were Whig or Tory,
This was a time for me to glory;
My glory farther ſtill extends,
For moſt of theſe I call my friends:
But if, 'Squire B——n, you were hurt
To ſee me, as you thought, ſo pert,
You might have puniſh'd my tranſgreſſion,
And damp'd the ardour of expreſſion.
A brute there is, whoſe voice confounds,
And frights all others with ſtrange ſounds;

Had

Had you, your matchleſs pow'rs diſplaying,
Like him, 'Squire B——n, ſet a braying,
I ſhould have loſt all exultation,
Nor gloried in my ſituation."

In Chriſtmas, 1778, Mr. and Mrs. Garrick were invited to the country ſeat of Earl Spencer, where they had frequently been welcome gueſts. In the midſt of this ſocial happineſs, and rational pleaſure, which every body enjoys with that noble family, Mr. Garrick was ſeized with a terrible fit of his old diſtemper. His having the herpes, or what is commonly called the ſhingles, at the ſame time, which perfectly covered his loins, alarmed Mrs. Garrick greatly, though the phyſicians ſaid it was a matter of no importance. He was ſo well recovered of his diſorder, the gravel and ſtone, that he determined to ſet out for London. He arrived at his houſe in the Adelphi on Friday the fifteenth of January, 1779. The next day he ſent for his apothecary, Mr. Lawrence, who found him dreſſing himſelf, and ſeemingly in good health, but ſomewhat alarmed that he had not, for many hours, diſcharged any urine, when his conſtant practice had been, for ſome years, to make water every four hours. Mr. Lawrence obſerved to him, that this was no ſufficient cauſe to make him uneaſy; but when, on the next day, he found the ſame ſymptom continue, he judged it proper to acquaint Dr. Cadogan with it. The doctor conceived it to be of ſo ſerious a nature, that he told Mr. Garrick his diſorder was ſo uncertain in its progreſs, that it was neceſſary to inform him, if he had any worldly affairs to ſettle, it would be prudent to diſpatch them as ſoon as poſſible. Mr. Garrick aſſured him, that nothing of that ſort lay on his mind; and that he was not afraid to die.

The

The diſtemper was inceſſantly gaining ground: the fluids not paſſing in their natural courſe brought on a kind of ſtupor, which increaſed gradually to the time of his death.

About two days before he died, he was viſited by an old acquaintance, a man whoſe company and converſation every body covets, becauſe his humour is harmleſs, and his pleaſantry diverting. He was introduced to Mrs. Garrick, who was much indiſpoſed, from the fatigue ſhe had undergone in her long and conſtant attendance upon her huſband; a duty which ſhe had never omitted during any illneſs of his life. She perſuaded this friend to ſtay and dine with her, expecting from him ſome little alleviation of her uneaſineſs from ſympathy, and ſome eaſe of condolement from his company in her preſent ſituation. While they were talking, Mr. Garrick came into the room; but oh! how changed! from that vivacity and ſprightlineſs which uſed to accompany every thing he ſaid, and every thing he did! His countenance was ſallow and wan, his movement ſlow and ſolemn. Being wrapped in a rich night-gown, like that which he always wore in Luſignan, the venerable old king of Jeruſalem, he preſented himſelf to the imagination of his friend as if he was juſt ready to act that character. He ſat down; and during the ſpace of an hour, the time he remained in the room, he did not utter a word. He roſe, and withdrew to his chamber. Mrs. Garrick and the gentleman dined.

Dr. Heberden and Dr. Warren were now called in. Several other phyſicians, many of whom were his intimate acquaintance, attended, without any deſire of reward, and ſolely from an eager inclination to give him relief, and to prolong a life ſo much valued by the publick, and ſo dear to his friends. When Dr. Schomberg approached Mr. Garrick,

he,

he, with a placid ſmile on his countenance, took him by the hand, and ſaid, "Though laſt, not leaſt in love."

The ſtupor was not ſo powerful as to hinder him from converſing occaſionally with a philoſophical chearfulneſs. He told Mr. Lawrence, that he did not regret his being childleſs; for he knew the quickneſs of his feelings was ſo great, that, in caſe it had been his misfortune to have had diſobedient children, he could not have ſupported ſuch an affliction.

On the day before his death, ſeeing a number of gentlemen in his apartment, he aſked Mr. Lawrence who they were: he was told they were all phyſicians, who came with an intention to be of ſervice to him. He ſhook his head, and repeated the following lines of Horatio in the Fair Penitent:

Another, and another, ſtill ſucceeds:
And the laſt fool is welcome as the former.

During the remainder of his time, he continued eaſy and compoſed, and converſed with great tranquillity. He had ſo little apprehenſion of death being ſo near that, he ſaid to the ſervant who gave him a draught, a day or two before his death, "Well, Tom, I ſhall do very well yet, and make you amends for all this trouble."

He died on Wedneſday morning, January the 20th, 1779, at eight o'clock, without a groan. Mr. Garrick's diſeaſe was pronounced by Mr. Pott to be a palſy in the kidnies.

On Monday, February 1, the body of Mr. Garrick was conveyed from his own houſe in the Adelphi, and moſt magnificently interred in Weſtminſter-Abbey, under the monument of his beloved

beloved Shakeſpeare. He was attended to the grave by perſons of the firſt rank; by men illuſtrious for genius, and famous for ſcience; by thoſe who loved him living, and lamented his death.

Twenty-four of the principal actors of both theatres were alſo attendants at the funeral; and with unfeigned ſorrow regretted the loſs of ſo great an ornament to their profeſſion, and ſo munificent a benefactor to their charitable inſtitution, the fund for the ſupport of decayed players of Drury lane theatre. It is computed, that, by the product of his labours in acting annually capital parts, and by donations of one kind or other, he gained for this beneficial inſtitution a capital of near 4,500l.

Mr. Davies remarks, that Garrick "was viewed by the world in general in a different light from all actors of this, or any other nation, antient or modern." Perſons of the moſt elevated rank in his own country, miniſters of ſtate, nobility, generals and admirals, and the moſt diſtinguiſhed perſons, viſited him, and cultivated his acquaintance. He was alſo viſited by illuſtrious foreigners. When Garrick was on a viſit at Mount Edgecumbe, the following lines were addreſſed to him by the great earl of Chatham, then in the neighbourhood:

"LEAVE, Garrick, the rich landſcape, proudly gay,
Docks, forts, and navies bright'ning all the bay:
To my plain roof repair, primæval ſeat!
Yet there no wonders your quick eyes can meet,
Save, ſhould you deem it wonderful to find,
Ambition cur'd, and an unpaſſion'd mind;
A ſtateſman without pow'r, and without gall;
Hating no courtiers, happier than them all;
Bow'd to no yoke, nor crouching for applauſe,
Vot'ry alone to freedom and the laws;
Herds,

Herds, flocks, and ſmiling Ceres deck our plain,
And, interſpers'd, an heart-enlivening train
Of ſportive children frolic o'er the green;
Mean time pure love looks on, and conſecrates
the ſcene.
Come then, immortal ſpirit of the ſtage,
Great Nature's proxy, glaſs of ev'ry age;
Come, taſte the ſimple life of patriarchs old,
Who, rich in rural peace, ne'er thought of pomp
or gold."

Mr. GARRICK's ANSWER.

"WHEN Peleus' ſon, untaught to yield,
Wrathful forſook the hoſtile field;
His breaſt ſtill warm with heav'nly fire,
He tun'd the lay, and ſwept the lyre.
So Chatham, whoſe exalted ſoul,
Pervaded and inſpir'd the whole;
Where, far by martial glory led,
Britain her ſails and banners ſpread,
Retires (tho' Wiſdom's God diſſuades),
And ſeeks repoſe in rural ſhades.
Yet thither comes the God confeſs'd;
Celeſtial form! a well-known gueſt.
Nor ſlow he moves with ſolemn air,
Nor on his brow hangs penſive care;
Nor in his hand th' hiſtoric page,
Gives leſſons to experienc'd age;
As when in vengeful ire he roſe,
And plann'd the fate of Britain's foes;
While the wing'd hours obedient ſtand,
And inſtant ſpeed the dread command.
Chearful he came, all blithe and gay,
Fair blooming like the ſon of May;

Adown his radiant ſhoulder hung
A harp, by all the Muſes ſtrung;
Smiling he to his friend reſign'd
This ſoother of the human mind."

Mr. Davies ſays, that "Garrick's manner of living was ſplendid, though ſomewhat below his income, as became a prudent man. By ſome he was ſaid to be parſimonious, nay, avaricious: others gave out that he made too great and oſtentatious a parade of magnificence, unbecoming the condition of a player. To attempt to pleaſe all the world, would be juſt as idle, as to deſpiſe its cenſures when founded upon truth or probability. Mr. Garrick kept a plentiful table; he rejoiced to ſee his friends at his board; he kept horſes and carriages, and had a number of ſervants, and an equipage, ſuch as became a man of his large fortune; but all his expences were regulated by the ſtricteſt œconomy.

"The abhorrence of profuſion and waſte he imbibed in his earlieſt years; and his moderation, during that tide of wealth which flowed in upon him conſtantly, enabled him to do many acts of kindneſs and charity. No man ſeemed more anxious to get money, and none more willing to beſtow it generouſly. To thoſe who knew the ſums he conſtantly gave away, it would appear, that his ſole end of acquiring wealth was for the benefit of others. I ſhall not talk of his more public charities and contributions; I mean ſuch actions only as were leſs known to the world; his benevolence was uniform, not a ſudden ſtart of humour, proceeding from whim and caprice, or like ſcanty ſtreams from a ſmall rivulet; no, his bounty reſembled a large, noble, and flowing river,

That

That glorify'd the banks which bound it in.

SHAKESPEARE.

It was a very honourable circumſtance of his life, that in the very dawnings of ſucceſs, when he firſt taſted of Fortune's favours, and had acquired a very moderate portion of riches, he opened his hand to thoſe who ſolicited his kindneſs, and was ready to aſſiſt all who applied to him. Were it poſſible to know how much money he lent without the leaſt proſpect of its being paid, we ſhould find it amount to a very large ſum. His mind was ſo bountiful, that he ſcarcely knew what it was to deny. He was once ſolicited by a friend to give a trifle to a poor widow. He aſked how much he ſhould give. About two guineas. No, that I will not. Why, then, give what you pleaſe. He preſented his friend with a bank note of 30l. Of this I ſhould deſpiſe the mention, if it were a matter of rarity and wonder. A gentlewoman, who had no claim to his regard, except the knowing him from his youth, and the being acquainted with his relations at Lichfield, applied to him for aſſiſtance in her neceſſities. He made her a preſent of one hundred pounds. He had ſeveral almoners, to whom he gave ſums of money to diſtribute to ſuch objects as they approved. Heaven only knows the extent of that beneficence which flowed continually from this large-minded man.

"There are two remarkably generous deeds of Mr. Garrick, which are ſo well authenticated, that it would be an act of injuſtice to his memory to conceal them from the world. A gentleman of faſhion, and a man univerſally beloved and eſteemed, borrowed five hundred pounds of Mr. Garrick, for which ſum he gave his note of hand. By ſome viciſſitude of fortune the affairs of this gentleman were greatly diſtreſſed; his friends and relations, who

who loved him, were determined to free him from uneaſineſs, by ſatisfying his creditors. A day of meeting for that purpoſe was appointed, on which they were to be very chearful. Mr. Garrick heard of it, and, inſtead of taking advantage of the information to put in his claim, he incloſed the 500l. note in a letter, in which he told the gentleman, that he had been informed, that a jovial meeting was to take place between him and his friends, and that it was to be a bon-fire day; he therefore deſired he would conſign the note to the flames.

"The other anecdote is ſtill more to Mr. Garrick's honour. He was very intimate with an eminent ſurgeon, who died ſeveral years ſince, a very amiable man, who often dined and ſupped with Mr. and Mrs. Garrick. One day after dinner, the gentleman declared, that his affairs were in ſuch a ſituation, that without the aſſiſtance of a friend, who would lend him a thouſand pounds, he ſhould be at a loſs what to do. A thouſand pounds! ſaid Mr. Garrick, that is a deviliſh large ſum! Well now, pray what ſecurity can you give for that money? Upon my word, replied the ſurgeon, no other than my own. Here's a pretty fellow, ſaid Roſcius, turning to Mrs. Garrick, he wants a thouſand pounds upon his perſonal ſecurity! Well, come, I'll tell you one thing for your comfort; I know a man, that at my deſire will lend you a thouſand pounds. He immediately drew upon his banker for that ſum, and gave the draft to his friend. Mr. Garrick never aſked for, or received a ſhilling of it."—Beſides his extraordinary merit as an actor, Garrick was the author of ſeveral ingenious dramatic pieces, particularly, "The Lying Valet," "Miſs in her Teens," and "Lethe."

*** *Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life of David Garrick, by Thomas Davies, 2vols. 8vo. ed. 1780. Annual Regiſter, &c.

THE

THE LIFE OF

DR. TOBIAS SMOLLETT.

[A. D. 1720, to 1771.]

TOBIAS SMOLLETT was born about the year 1720, at a small village, within two miles of Cameron, on the banks of the river Severn. He appears to have received a classical education, and was bred to the practice of physic and surgery. At the age of eighteen he wrote a tragedy, entituled, "The Regicide," founded on the story of the assassination of James I. of Scotland; which was afterwards altered and improved, and published by subscription. He was some time on board a ship of war, as surgeon, or surgeon's mate; and was present at the siege of Carthagena in 1741. His connexion with the sea seems not to have been of any very long continuance. He came to London, and applied himself to literary pursuits, and is supposed to have written several pieces before he became known to the public by his more considerable productions. In 1746, he published a satire called "Advice;" and the following year another, which he entituled, "Reproof." In the former year he also wrote the following poem, to which he gave the title of "The Tears of Scotland," and in which he expressed his indignation at the severities which were exercised upon his countrymen, and the ravages which were committed in

in Scotland after the battle of Culloden, and the ſuppreſſion of the rebellion.

I.

"MOURN, hapleſs Caledonia, mourn
Thy baniſh'd peace, thy laurels torn!
Thy ſons, for valour long renown'd,
Lie ſlaughter'd on their native ground;
Thy hoſpitable roofs no more
Invite the ſtranger to the door;
In ſmoaky ruins ſunk they lie,
The monuments of cruelty.

II.

The wretched owner ſees afar
His all become the prey of war;
Bethinks him of his babes and wife,
Then ſmites his breaſt, and curſes life.
Thy ſwains are famiſh'd on the rocks,
Where once they fed their wanton flocks;
Thy raviſh'd virgins ſhriek in vain;
Thy infants periſh on the plain.

III.

What boots it then, in every clime,
Thro' the wide ſpreading waſte of time,
Thy martial glory, crown'd with praiſe,
Still ſhone with undiminiſh'd blaze?
Thy tow'ring ſpirit now is broke,
Thy neck is bended to the yoke.
What foreign arms could never quell,
By civil rage and rancour fell.

IV. The

IV.

The rural pipe, and merry lay,
No more ſhall chear the happy day:
No ſocial ſcenes of gay delight
Beguile the dreary winter night:
No ſtrains, but thoſe of ſorrow, flow,
And nought be heard but ſounds of woe,
While the pale phantoms of the ſlain
Glide nightly o'er the ſilent plain.

V.

O baneful cauſe! oh, fatal morn!
Accurs'd to ages yet unborn!
The ſons againſt their father ſtood,
The parent ſhed his children's blood.
Yet, when the rage of battle ceas'd,
The victor's ſoul was not appeas'd:
The naked and forlorn muſt feel
Devouring flames, and murd'ring ſteel!

VI.

The pious mother, doom'd to death,
Forſaken wanders o'er the heath,
The bleak wind whiſtles round her head,
Her helpleſs orphans cry for bread;
Bereft of ſhelter, food, and friend,
She views the ſhades of night deſcend,
And, ſtretch'd beneath th' inclement ſkies,
Weeps o'er her tender babes and dies.

VII.

While the warm blood bedews my veins,
And unimpair'd remembrance reigns,
Reſentment of my country's fate
Within my filial breaſt ſhall beat;

And,

And, ſpite of her inſulting foe,
My ſympathizing verſe ſhall flow:
Mourn, hapleſs Caledonia, mourn
Thy baniſh'd peace, thy laurels torn."

In 1748, Smollett publiſhed his novel of "Roderick Random," which had an extenſive ſale, and procured him a conſiderable degree of reputation. It is ſaid, that ſome of the incidents of his own life, particularly the earlier part of it, and ſome real characters among his acquaintance, were introduced into this work. In 1752, he publiſhed "The Adventures of Peregrine Pickle." He introduced into this book, by way of epiſode, and which contributed greatly to promote its ſale, ſome of the adventures of Lady Vane. In this work he alſo endeavoured to ridicule Dr. Akenſide, in the deſcription of the entertainment given by the Republican doctor, after the manner of the antients. Smollet appears to have conceived a diſlike to Akenſide, on account of the difference of their political ſentiments. Akenſide was an ardent friend to liberty; while the principles of Smollett were more congenial to thoſe of the Tories and the Jacobites.

In 1752, he publiſhed, in 4to, "An Eſſay on the external Uſe of Water, in a Letter to Dr. ——, with particular Remarks upon the preſent Method of uſing the Mineral Waters at Bath, in Somerſetſhire, and a Plan for rendering them more ſafe, agreeable, and efficacious." He had now taken the degree of doctor of phyſic; but from what univerſity he received his diploma, or in what year, we have met with no account. About this time he attempted to ſettle as a practitioner of phyſic at Bath; and it was with this view that he wrote his piece on the Bath Waters. But at Bath he was unſucceſsful;

ſucceſsful; and it is ſaid, that the chief reaſon of this was, that he could not render himſelf agreeable to the women, though he poſſeſſed a very handſome and graceful perſon. Abandoning phyſic, therefore, altogether as a profeſſion, he fixed his reſidence at Chelſea, and turned his thoughts entirely to writing and tranſlating. He publiſhed tranſlations of Gil Blas, and of Don Quixote, both of which were well executed, and well received. In 1757, he publiſhed his "Hiſtory of England," which was firſt printed in 4to, and afterwards re-printed in 8vo, and, being publiſhed in numbers, had a great ſale; ſo that he is ſaid to have received 2000l. for writing the "Hiſtory and the Continuation." This work is often deficient in impartiality, and many inſtances of miſrepreſentation occur in it; but ſome parts of it are much ſuperior to others, and it has great merit in point of ſtyle.

In 1755, he ſet on foot "The Critical Review," and continued the principal manager of it, till he went abroad in the year 1763. As he was apt to be ſomewhat acrimonious in his cenſures of other writers, and was generally known to be the conductor of this literary journal, he was engaged in ſeveral conteſts on that account. Among other controverſies which his engagements in this publication involved him, the moſt material in its conſequences was that which was occaſioned by his remarks on a pamphlet publiſhed by admiral Knowles. That gentleman, in defence of his conduct, on the expedition to Rochfort, publiſhed a vindication of himſelf, which falling under the doctor's examination, produced ſome very ſevere ſtrictures both on the performance as well as on the character of the writer of it. The Admiral immediately commenced a proſecution againſt the prin-

ter; declaring, at the same time, that he desired only to be informed who the writer was, that, if he proved to be a gentleman, he might obtain the satisfaction of one from him. In this affair the doctor behaved both with prudence and with spirit. Desirous of compromising the dispute with the admiral in an amicable manner, he applied to his friend Mr. Wilkes, to interpose his good offices with his opponent, in the following letter:

"DEAR SIR,

"Chelsea, March 24, 1759.

"*Ecce iterum Crispinus.*—Your generosity with respect to Johnson shall be the theme of our applause and thanksgiving. I shall be very proud to find myself comprehended in your league offensive and defensive; nay, I consider myself already as a contracting party, and have recourse to the assistance of my allies. It is not, I believe, unknown to you that admiral Knowles has taken exception at a paragraph in the Critical Review of last May, and commenced a prosecution against the printer. Now, whatever termination the trial may have, we shall infallibly be exposed to a considerable expence, and therefore I wish to see the prosecution quashed. Some gentlemen, who are my friends, have undertaken to find out, and talk with those who are supposed to have influence with the said Admiral; may I beg the same favour of you and your friends? The trial will come on in the beginning of May, and, if the affair cannot be compromised, we intend to kick up a dust, and die hard. In a word, if that foolish admiral has any regard to his own character he will be quiet, rather than provoke further the resentment of,

"Dear Sir, &c.

"T. SMOLLETT."

The

The admiral continued inflexible; and juſt as ſentence was going to be pronounced againſt the printer, the doctor came into court, avowed himſelf the author of the ſtrictures, and declared himſelf ready to give Mr. Knowles any ſatisfaction he choſe. The admiral immediately commenced a freſh action againſt the Doctor, who was found guilty, fined £.100, and condemned to three months impriſonment in the King's Bench. It is there he is ſaid to have written "The Adventures of Sir Launcelot Greaves," in which he has deſcribed ſome remarkable characters, then his fellow-priſoners.

From the commencement of the Review, Dr. Smollett was always conſidered as the author of it; by this means he became frequently cenſured on account of articles in which he had no concern. On the publication of the "Roſciad," the author, conſidering himſelf and ſome of his friends as very injuriouſly treated in the review of that work, and imagining Dr. Smollett the author of the offenſive article, retorted with great ſpirit in his excellent poem intituled "An Apology to the Critical Reviewers." It appears however he was miſtaken in his ſuſpicion; for Dr. Smollett hearing that Mr. Colman had alſo accuſed him of having made an attack on his moral character in the Review, the doctor exculpated himſelf from the charge, in a letter to Mr. Garrick.

"DEAR SIR,

"Chelſea, April 5, 1761.

"I ſee Mr. Colman has taken offence at the article in the Critical Review which treats of the Roſciad, and I underſtand he ſuſpected me to be author of that article. Had he aſked me the queſtion, I ſhould have freely told him I was not

the author of the offenſive article, and readily contributed to any decent ſcheme which might have been propoſed for his ſatisfaction: but, as he has appealed to the publick, I ſhall leave him and the real author to ſettle the affair between themſelves, and content myſelf with declaring to you, and that upon my honour, that I did not write one word of the article upon the Roſciad; that I have no ill-will nor envy to Mr. Colman, whom I have always reſpected as a man of genius, and whoſe genius I ſhall always be ready and pleaſed to acknowledge either in private or publick. I envy no man of merit, and I can ſafely ſay I do not even repine at the ſucceſs of thoſe who have no merit. I am old enough to have ſeen and obſerved that we are all play-things of fortune: and that it depends upon ſomething as inſignificant and precarious as the toſſing up of a half-penny, whether a man riſes to affluence and honours, or continues to his dying-day ſtruggling with the difficulties and diſgraces of life. I deſire to live quietly with all mankind, and if poſſible to be upon good terms with all thoſe who have diſtinguiſhed themſelves by their extraordinary merit. I muſt own that, if I had examined the article upon the Roſciad before it was ſent to the preſs, I ſhould have put my negative on ſome expreſſions in it, though I cannot ſee in it any reflection to the prejudice of Mr. Colman's moral character; but I have been ſo hurried ſince my enlargement that I had not time to write one article in "The Critical Review," except that upon "Bower's Hiſtory," and perhaps I ſhall not write another theſe ſix months. That hurry and a bad ſtate of health have prevented me from returning in perſon the viſit you favoured me with in the King's Bench. I beg you will accept this letter in lieu of it, and

believe

believe that no man reſpects Mr. Garrick more than he is reſpected by his obliged, humble ſervant,

"T. SMOLLETT."

In 1762, when the earl of Bute was firſt lord of the treaſury, he became ſo juſtly unpopular, that he found it neceſſary to employ ſome able writers to vindicate his adminiſtration, and to palliate and defend the ſteps which had led to his advancement. Amongſt others Dr. Smollett was pitched upon; and in defence of his patron he commenced a weekly paper, which he called "The Briton." The firſt number made its appearance on the 29th of May, 1762, and was immediately followed by the publication of the "North Briton, which in the end entirely routed its antagoniſt, and put an end to the friendſhip which had for ſome time ſubſiſted between Dr. Smollett and Mr. Wilkes. "The Briton" continued to be publiſhed till the 12th of February, 1763, when it was laid down. The earl of Bute reſigned his poſt in adminiſtration, and did ſo little for his advocate Dr. Smollett, that he afterwards ſatirized him, as well as ſome other political characters, in his "Adventures of an Atom."

Dr. Smollett's conſtitution being at length much impaired by a ſedentary life, and aſſiduous application to ſtudy, he went abroad for his health in the month of June, 1763, and continued in France and Italy two years. He wrote an account of his Travels in a ſeries of letters to ſome friends, which were publiſhed, in two volumes, 8vo, in 1766. Theſe letters are evidently the production of a man of genius, and poſſeſs no inconſiderable degree of merit; but during his ſtay abroad Dr. Smollett appeared to be almoſt conſtantly under the influence of chagrin, and of ill health; and was much in-

clined to ſpeak unfavourably of the perſons that he met with, and the places through which he paſſed. Before he quitted the kingdom, he found, in the road to Dover, that "the chambers were in general cold and comfortleſs, the beds paltry, the cookery execrable, the wine poiſon, the attendance bad, the publicans inſolent, and the bills extortion;" and that there was "not a drop of tolerable malt liquor to be had from London to Dover." When he arrived at Dover, he diſcovered, that, "without all doubt, a man could not be much worſe lodged and worſe treated in any part of Europe; nor would he in any other place meet with more flagrant inſtances of fraud, impoſition, and brutality." He met with ſimilar evils in other places; and it was to this cynical relation of his travels, that Sterne is ſuppoſed to have alluded, in the following paſſage of his "Sentimental Journey," vol. I. p. 86. "The learned Smelfungus travelled from Bologne to Paris—from Paris to Rome—and ſo on—but he ſet out with the ſpleen and jaundice, and every object he paſſed by was diſcoloured and diſtorted—He wrote an account of them, but it was nothing but the account of his miſerable feelings. I met Smelfungus in the grand portico of the Pantheon—he was juſt coming out of it.—"It is nothing but a huge cockpit," ſaid he.—"I wiſh you had ſaid nothing worſe of the Venus of Medicis," replied I—for in paſſing through Florence I had heard he had fallen foul upon the goddeſs, and uſed her worſe than a common ſtrumpet, without the leaſt provocation in nature.—I popped upon Smelfungus again at Turin, in his return home, and a ſad tale of ſorrowful adventures had he to tell, wherein he ſpoke of moving accidents by flood and field, and of the cannibals which each other eat, the Anthropophagi—He had been flayed alive, and bedeviled, and

and worſe uſed than St. Bartholomew, at every ſtage he had come at.—"I'll tell it," cried Smelfungus, "to the world."—"You had better tell it," ſaid I, "to your phyſician."

Dr. Smollett returned from Italy into England; but finding his health continue to decline, and meeting with freſh mortifications and diſappointments, he went back to Italy, where he died on the 21ſt of October, 1771, near Leghorn, where a monument was erected to his memory at the expence of his wife, and on which was inſcribed an epitaph written by Dr. Armſtrong. A pillar, with a Latin inſcription, has alſo been erected to his memory on the banks of the Leven, by his kinſman, James Smollett, eſq; of Bonhill.

Beſides the pieces already mentioned, Dr. Smollett was the author of ſundry ſmall poems; of a dramatic piece called "The Repriſals, or the Tars of Old England," which was acted with applauſe at Drury-lane theatre; and of the "Expedition of Humphry Clinker," publiſhed in 1771, in three volumes, 12mo.

Dr. Smollett was a man of very conſiderable abilities, and poſſeſſed great talents for compoſition. He had a high ſpirit, and much irritability of temper, and was apt to ſpeak of others with too great a degree of aſperity. But to his particular friends and acquaintance he was kind and generous, even beyond the reach of his abilities. The warmth and impetuoſity of his temper, and his propenſity to ſatire, hurried him into unjuſt reflections in ſome of his pieces againſt lord Lyttelton and Mr. Garrick; but of this conduct he afterwards repented, and endeavoured to make ſome reparation in his ſubſequent writings. It has been remarked, that there is "a very obvious ſimilitude between the characters of the three heroes of the doctor's chief

productions. Roderick Random, Peregrine Pickle, and Matthew Bramble, are all brothers of the same family. The same satirical, cynical disposition, the same generosity and benevolence, are the distinguishing and characteristical features of all three; but they are far from being servile copies or imitations of each other. They differ as much as the Ajax, Diomed, and Achilles, of Homer. This was undoubtedly a great effort of genius; and the doctor seems to have described his own character at the different stages and situations of his life."

*** *Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Dr. Smollett, prefixed to an edition of his Poems and Plays, published in small 8vo. in 1784. by T. Evans. Biographia Dramatica. Smollett's Travels, &c. New and Gen. Biog. Dict. 8vo. edit. 1784.

THE LIFE OF CHARLES CHURCHILL.

[A. D. 1731, to 1764.]

CHARLES CHURCHILL was born in Vine-street, in the parish of St. John's, Westminster, in the year 1731. His father, who was a respectable clergyman, was curate and lecturer of that

that pariſh, and was poſſeſſed beſides of a living in the country. Young Charles received his grammatical education at Weſtminſter ſchool; in which he ſoon diſtinguiſhed himſelf ſo far, as to make his tutors ſenſible that he was a lad of conſiderable abilities. His application, however, by no means kept pace with his natural talents; ſo that the chief character he obtained was, that he was a boy that could do well if he would. The vivacity of his imagination, and the diſſipation of his temper, prevented his making that degree of improvement which might reaſonably have been expected. When, therefore, he was ſent by his father to the Univerſity of Oxford, he was refuſed an admittance into that ſeat of literature, on account of his deficiency in the learned languages. It was, however, given out by himſelf and his friends, that he could have anſwered the college examination, had he thought proper; but that he ſo much deſpiſed the trifling queſtions which were propoſed to him, that, inſtead of returning ſuitable replies, he only launched out into ſatirical reflexions on the abilities of the gentleman, whoſe office it was to make the trial of his literary improvements. Some time after his rejection at the Univerſity, when he was little more than ſeventeen years of age, he contracted an intimacy with a young lady in the neighbourhood, which ended in a haſty marriage. He now, however, applied himſelf ſo much to literature, made ſuch a progreſs in it, and ſuſtained ſo good a character, that, notwithſtanding his want of an univerſity education, he was thought worthy of being admitted into Holy Orders at the uſual time of obtaining them, and accordingly was ordained by Dr. Sherlock, at that time biſhop of London. The firſt preferment he received in the church was a ſmall curacy of thirty pounds a year in Wales. To that

remote part of the country he carried his wife, and, having taken a little houſe, he applied himſelf to the duties of his ſtation with chearfulneſs and aſſiduity. His behaviour, we are told, gained him the love and eſteem of his pariſhioners; and his ſermons, though ſomewhat raiſed above the level of his audience, were commended and followed. His chief diſturbance was the ſmallneſs of his income, which he muſt have found very ſcanty, even if he had poſſeſſed œconomy; but that was no part of his character. To ſupply, therefore, the deficiency of his ſcanty ſalary, he entered into a branch of trade which he hoped might raiſe him to competence, and, perhaps, to riches, but which, in fact, involved him in debts that long kept him in perplexity and trouble. The buſineſs in which he engaged was that of keeping a cyder-warehouſe, with a view of vending that commodity in the different parts of the neighbouring country. A man of genius and a poet was but ill-qualified for ſuch an undertaking. Mr. Churchill could not deſcend to the patience and frugality which are neceſſary in the common courſe of merchandize, where ſmall gains are to be quietly expected, and carefully accumulated. A kind of rural bankruptcy was, therefore, the conſequence of the attempt.

The ill ſucceſs of Churchill's trading project brought him back to London; and, his father dying ſoon after, he ſucceeded him as curate and lecturer in the Pariſh of St. John's. The emoluments of that ſituation not amounting to quite an hundred pounds a year, in order to improve his finances, he undertook to teach young ladies to read and write Engliſh with propriety and correctneſs, and was engaged for this purpoſe in the Boarding-ſchool of Mrs. Dennis. In this new employment Mr. Churchill conducted himſelf with all the decorum

becoming his clerical profeſſion. Still, however, his mode of living bore no proportion to his income; ſo that he contracted a variety of debts, which he was totally incapable of paying, and he ſeemed in great danger of being lodged in a jail. From that evil, however, he was relieved by the benevolent interpoſition of Dr. Lloyd, the ſecond maſter of Weſtminſter School, and father of Robert Lloyd, the poet. The doctor undertook to treat with Churchill's creditors, and ſucceeded in engaging them to conſent to a compoſition of five ſhillings in the pound. But it is ſuppoſed, upon good grounds, that Churchill afterwards paid at leaſt a part of his creditors the full value of their debts.

Though Churchill had not hitherto appeared in the world under the character of an author, he was known among his acquaintance to be a man of a very vigorous imagination, and a ſtrong underſtanding; and he was in the habits of intimacy with Thornton, Colman, and Lloyd, who had already begun to make a conſiderable figure in the republic of letters. He had alſo been a diligent frequenter of the Theatre, and had beſtowed great attention on ſtage repreſentation: ſo that he was well qualified for delineating the excellencies and defects of the actors, which the vigour of his fancy, and the ſtrength of his conceptions, enabled him to do in the moſt lively colours, in "The Roſciad," which was publiſhed in 1761. By this publication he gained great celebrity, which was encreaſed by the clamours of the players againſt it; for the poem abounded much more in ſatire, than in panegyric. The Critical Reviewers having given an unfavourable account of his piece, he ſoon after publiſhed his "Apology;" addreſſed to the Critical Reviewers. His next production was entituled, "Night; an Epiſtle to Robert Lloyd;" which was followed by

the first book of "The Ghost;" a work that took its rise from a ridiculous imposture carried on in Cock-lane, near West Smithfield. Neither of these performances being so popular as "The Rosciad," Mr. Churchill was desirous of producing something which should more strongly excite the curiosity of the publick. Accordingly he published his "Prophecy of Famine, a Scots Pastoral," which was a satire against Scotland, and the Scottish nation, and which had a very rapid and extensive sale.

In 1763, he published "The Conference," the plan of which is similar to one of Pope's satires. A dialogue is supposed to be carried on between the author and a nobleman, who is represented as giving him much good worldly advice, to which he answers with great spirit, and in his replies indulges his satiric vein with much freedom. In this poem are the following lines:

C. Ah! what, my Lord, hath private life to do
With things of public nature? why to view
Would you thus cruelly those scenes unfold,
Which, without pain and horror to behold,
Must speak me something more, or less than man;
Which friends may pardon, but I never can?
Look back! a thought which borders on despair,
Which human nature must, yet cannot bear.
'Tis on the babbling of a busy world,
Where praise and censure are at random hurl'd,
Which can the meanest of my thoughts controul,
Or shake one settled purpose of my soul,
Free and at large might their wild curses roam,
If All, if All alas! were well at home.
No—'tis the tale which angry Conscience tells,
When she with more than tragic horror swells
Each circumstance of guilt; when stern, but true,
She brings bad actions forth into review;

And,

And, like the dread hand-writing on the wall,
Bids late Remorſe awake at Reaſon's call,
Arm'd at all points bids Scorpion Vengeance paſs,
And to the mind holds up Reflection's glaſs,
The mind, which ſtarting heaves the heart-felt groan,
And hates that form ſhe knows to be her own.
Enough of this—let private ſorrows reſt—
As to the Publick I dare ſtand the teſt;
Dare proudly boaſt, I feel no wiſh above
The good of ENGLAND, and my country's love;
Stranger to party-rage, by Reaſon's voice,
Unerring guide, directed in my choice,
Not all the tyrant pow'rs of earth combin'd,
No, nor of hell, ſhall make me change my mind.
What! herd with men my honeſt ſoul diſdains,
Men who, with ſervile zeal, are forging chains
For Freedom's neck, and lend a helping hand
To ſpread deſtruction o'er my native land!
What! ſhall I not, e'en to my lateſt breath,
In the full face of danger and of death,
Exert that little ſtrength which Nature gave,
And boldly ſtem, or periſh in the wave!"

The ſame year Churchill publiſhed "The Author;" in which he ſatirized ſeveral literary and other characters of that time, and in which are the follwing lines:

"What's in the name of *Lord*, that I ſhould fear
To bring their vices to the public ear?
Flows not the honeſt blood of humble ſwains
Quick as the tide which ſwells a monarch's veins?
Monarchs, who wealth and titles can beſtow,
Cannot make virtues in ſucceſſion flow.
Would'ſt thou, proud man, be ſafely plac'd above
The cenſure of the Muſe, deſerve her love;

Act

Act as thy birth demands, as nobles ought;
Look back, and, by thy worthy father taught,
Who *earn'd* those honours, thou wert *born* to wear,
Follow his steps, and be his virtue's heir.
But if, regardless of the road to fame,
You start aside, and tread the paths of shame;
If such thy life, that, should thy sire arise,
The sight of such a son would blast his eyes,
Would make him curse the hour that gave thee birth,
Would drive him, shudd'ring, from the face of earth
Once more, with shame and sorrow, 'mongst the dead,
In endless night to hide his rev'rend head;
If such thy life, tho' kings had made thee more
Than ever king a scoundrel made before,
Nay, to allow thy pride a deeper spring,
Tho' God in vengeance had made thee a king,
Taking on Virtue's wing her daring flight,
The Muse should drag thee trembling to the light,
Probe thy foul wounds, and lay thy bosom bare
To the keen question of the searching air."

About the same time he published "The Duellist;" in three books. This poem was occasioned by Mr. Martin's challenge to Mr. Wilkes, and was also intended to satirize several other persons besides Martin. He also published an "Epistle to William Hogarth," which was occasioned by that artist having published a caricature of Mr. Wilkes. Hogarth retorted by another satirical print, in which Churchill was exhibited under the figure of a bear.

As Churchill's poetical publications were very popular, and had a great sale, they produced him a considerable income. But of this he did not make a

very

very diſcreet uſe. He ſeemed intoxicated with his ſucceſs; he laid aſide all the external decorums of his profeſſion, diveſted himſelf of his clerical habit, and appeared in the dreſs of a blue-coat with metal buttons, a gold-laced hat, and ruffles. He alſo parted from his wife, and plunged into various irregularities.

In 1764 he publiſhed his "Gotham;" a poem in three books. It appears to have been his chief deſign in this piece, under the idea of his being proclaimed king of Gotham, to repreſent the real duty of a monarch; in which view much good inſtruction is conveyed. In the third book of Gotham are the following lines:

"How much do they miſtake, how little know
Of kings, of kingdoms, and the pains which flow
From royalty, who fancy that a crown,
Becauſe it gliſtens, muſt be lin'd with down.
With outſide ſhow, and vain appearance caught,
They look no farther, and, by Folly taught,
Prize high the toys of thrones, but never find
One of the many cares which lurk behind.
The gem they worſhip, which a crown adorns,
Nor once ſuſpect that crown is lin'd with thorns.
O might Reflection Folly's place ſupply,
Would we one moment uſe her piercing eye,
Then ſhould we learn what woe from grandeur ſprings,
And learn to pity, not to envy, kings.
The villager, born humbly and bred hard,
Content his wealth, and poverty his guard,
In action ſimply juſt, in conſcience clear,
By guilt untainted, undiſturb'd by fear,
His means but ſcanty, and his wants but few,
Labour his buſineſs and his pleaſure too,
Enjoys more comforts in a ſingle hour,
Than ages give the Wretch condemn'd to Pow'r.

Call'd

Call'd up by health, he riſes with the day,
And goes to work, as if he went to play,
Whiſtling off toils, one half of which might make
The ſtouteſt ATLAS of a palace quake;
'Gainſt heat and cold, which makes us cowards faint,
Harden'd by conſtant uſe, without complaint,
He bears, what we ſhould think it death to bear;
Short are his meals, and homely is his fare;
His thirſt he ſlakes at ſome pure neighb'ring brook,
Nor aſks for ſauce where appetite ſtands cook.
When the dews fall, and when the Sun retires
Behind the Mountains, when the village-fires,
Which, waken'd all at once, ſpeak ſupper nigh,
At diſtance catch, and fix his longing eye,
Homeward he hies, and, with his manly brood
Of raw-bon'd cubs, enjoys that clean, coarſe food,
Which, ſeaſon'd with good humour, his fond bride
'Gainſt his return is happy to provide.
Then, free from care, and free from thought, he creeps
Into his ſtraw, and till the morning ſleeps.
Not ſo the king—with anxious care oppreſs'd,
His boſom labours, and admits not reſt.
A glorious wretch, he ſweats beneath the weight
Of Majeſty, and gives up eaſe for ſtate.
E'en when he ſmiles, which, by the fools of pride,
Are treaſur'd and preſerv'd, from ſide to ſide
Fly round the court; e'en when, compell'd by form,
He ſeems moſt calm, his ſoul is in a ſtorm!
CARE, like a ſpectre, ſeen by him alone,
With all her neſt of vipers, round his throne
By day crawls full in view; when Night bids ſleep,
Sweet nurſe of Nature, o'er the ſenſes creep,
When Miſery herſelf no more complains,
And ſlaves, if poſſible, forget their chains,

Tho'

Tho' his ſenſe weakens, tho' his eyes grow dim,
That reſt, which comes to all, comes not to him.
E'en at that hour, CARE, tyrant CARE, forbids
The dew of ſleep to fall upon his lids;
From night to night ſhe watches at his bed;
Now, as one mop'd, ſits brooding o'er his head,
Anon ſhe ſtarts, and, borne on raven's wings,
Croaks forth aloud—Sleep was not made for kings."

His next production was "The Candidate," a very ſevere ſatire on the earl of Sandwich, who had been candidate for the office of high-ſteward of the univerſity of Cambridge. This was followed by "The Farewell," "The Times", and "Independence." In the laſt of theſe poems he has drawn his own picture with ſome humour. It is as follows:

"Such was the *Firſt*—the *Second* was a man,
Whom Nature built on quite a diff'rent plan;
A *Bear*, whom from the moment he was born,
His dam deſpis'd, and left *unlick'd* in ſcorn!
A *Babel*, which, the pow'r of art outdone,
She could not finiſh when ſhe had begun;
An utter *Chaos*, out of which no might,
But that of God, could ſtrike one ſpark of light.
Broad were his ſhoulders, and from blade to blade
A H—— might at full length have laid;
Vaſt were his bones, his muſcles twiſted ſtrong,
His face was ſhort, but broader than 'twas long,
His features, tho' by nature they were large,
Contentment had contriv'd to overcharge
And bury meaning, ſave that we might ſpy
Senſe low'ring on the penthouſe of his eye;
His arms were two twin oaks, his legs ſo ſtout,
That they might bear a manſion houſe about,
Nor were they, look but at his body there,
Deſign'd by Fate a much leſs weight to bear.

O'er

O'er a brown *Caſſock*, which had once been black,
Which hung in tatters on his brawny back,
A ſight moſt ſtrange, and aukward to behold,
He threw a covering of *Blue* and *Gold*.
Juſt at that time of life, when man by rule,
The fop laid down, takes up the graver fool,
He ſtarted up a fop, and, fond of ſhow,
Look'd like another HERCULES, turned *Beau*.
A ſubject, met with only now and then,
Much fitter for the pencil than the pen;
HOGARTH would draw him (Envy muſt allow)
E'en to the life, was HOGARTH living now.
With ſuch accoutrements, with ſuch a form,
Much like a porpoiſe juſt before a ſtorm,
Onward he roll'd; a laugh prevail'd around,
E'en JOVE was ſeen to ſimper at the ſound.
(Nor was the cauſe unknown, for from his youth
Himſelf he ſtudied by the glaſs of truth);
He join'd their mirth, nor ſhall the gods condemn
If, whilſt they laugh'd at him, he laugh'd at them.
Judge REASON view'd him with an eye of grace,
Look'd thro' his ſoul, and quite forgot his face,
And, from his hand receiv'd, with fair regard
Plac'd in her other ſcale the name of *Bard*."

At the latter end of the year 1764, Churchill went to France, to pay a viſit to his friend Mr. Wilkes who was then in that kingdom. They met at Bologne, where Mr. Churchill was ſeized with a miliary fever, and where he died on the 4th of November, in that year, in the 34th year of his age. His poems have been collected, and publiſhed together, in two volumes, 8vo, and this collection has paſſed through ſeveral editions. Some of his pieces were written with extraordinary rapidity. He had great force of genius; but he did not allow himſelf ſufficient time to correct his performances, or

to

to poliſh his verſification. Dr. Kippis has juſtly remarked, that Churchill has "unhappily added another name to the catalogue, already too numerous in literary hiſtory, of thoſe men of genius who would have ariſen to a much greater excellence in writing, and to a far more illuſtrious reputation, had their intellectual talents been accompanied with the uniform practice of virtue."

*** *Authorities.* Biographia Britannica, ſecond edition. Churchill's Works.

THE LIFE OF

ROBERT CLIVE,

BARON OF PLASSEY.

[A. D. 1725, to 1774.]

ROBERT CLIVE was born at Styche, in the pariſh of Moreton-Say, near Market-Drayton, in Shropſhire, on the 29th of September, 1725. His father, Richard Clive, inherited the eſtate of Styche, the antient poſſeſſion of his family; but thinking the income, which ſcarcely exceeded five hundred pounds a year, too ſmall a proviſion,

viſion, he followed the buſineſs of the law. In his early youth Robert Clive was ſent to a private ſchool, which was kept by Dr. Eaton, of Loſtock, in Cheſhire. The doctor obſerved, that, in courage and ſagacity, he far ſurpaſſed his fellows, and diſcerned in the ſchool-boy the character of the future hero. "If," ſaid he, "that lad ſhould live to be a man, and an opportunity be given for the exertion of his talents, few names will be greater than his." From this ſchool, at the age of eleven, he was removed to another at Market-Drayton. In that town ſtands, on the edge of an high hill, an antient Gothic church, from the lofty ſteeple of which, at the diſtance of a few feet from the top, projects an old ſtone ſpout, in the form of a dragon's head. On this head he once ſeated himſelf, to the great aſtoniſhment and terror of his ſchool-fellows who were gazing from below. He was not, however, inſenſible to danger, nor did he ſeek it unleſs it produced applauſe; but then he flew with eagerneſs to meet it: for even when a boy he loved honour more than he feared death. From the ſchool at Market-Drayton he was ſent to Merchant-Taylors ſchool, London; but he did not long continue at that ſeminary: for his father reſolved once more to try the effect of a private ſchool, and entruſted him to the care of Mr. Sterling, of Hemel-Hempſtead, a village in Hertfordſhire; where he continued till he obtained the appointment of a writer in the ſervice of the Eaſt India company. From a diſlike to reſtraint, and an abhorrence of all compulſion, the academical attainments of young Clive ſeldom obtained, or deſerved, much applauſe from his maſters; but they all agreed in giving him the character of the moſt unluckly boy they ever had in their ſchools. However, after his arrival in India, he devoted ſome of his leiſure hours to

ſtudy,

ſtudy, and much improved himſelf in claſſical literature.

It was in 1743 that Mr. Clive was appointed a writer in the ſervice of the Eaſt India company. He embarked in one of their ſhips, and arrived at Madras in the year 1744, in the 19th year of his age. The ſame diſlike to the drudgery of the deſk, the ſame impatience of controul, which diſtingiſhed him at ſchool, ſtill marked his character, and rendered his appointment as troubleſome to his ſuperiors, as it was irkſome to himſelf. On one occaſion, his conduct to the ſecretary, under whom the writers are placed, was ſo inconſiſtent with what was ſuppoſed to be the proper ſubordination of office, that the governor, to whom it was reported, commanded him to aſk the ſecretary's pardon. The ſubmiſſion was made in terms of extreme contempt; but the ſecretary received it graciouſly, and invited him to dinner. "No, Sir," replied Clive, "the governor did not command me to *dine* with you."

On the ſurrender of Madras to the French admiral, Monſieur de la Bourdonnais, in September, 1746, the company's ſervants, both civil and military, became priſoners on parole. But as Monſieur Dupleix, who was commander in chief of the French forces in India, and who was not preſent at the ſurrender, refuſed to ratify the treaty, and made the Engliſh *priſoners to the town*, inſiſting upon their taking a freſh parole from the new governor; the Engliſh, on their part, conſidered their engagement to Bourdonnais as broken, and thought themſelves at liberty to make their eſcape, if poſſible, and to take up arms when opportunity ſhould offer. Accordingly Mr. Clive, diſguiſed as a Moor, in the dreſs of the country, and a few others, eſcaped to St. David's, which lies on the ſame coaſt, at the diſtance of twenty-one miles to the ſouth.

Shortly

Shortly after his arrival, he happened to be engaged in a party at cards with two enſigns, who were detected in a combination to cheat the reſt of the company. The enſigns had won large ſums, which, as their knavery was proved, the loſers refuſed to pay; but the threats of the two gamblers ſoon intimidated all but Clive, who ſtill perſiſted in his refuſal, and accepted the challenge which the boldeſt of them gave. Clive delivered his fire; but his antagoniſt, as each had only a ſingle piſtol, reſerved his, and, quitting his ground, preſented the piſtol to Mr. Clive's head, and bade him aſk his life. After ſome heſitation Clive complied; but his antagoniſt telling him he muſt alſo recant the expreſſions he had uſed to his diſhonour, and promiſe payment of the money, for that otherwiſe he would fire; "Fire, and be damned," ſaid Clive, "I ſaid you cheated; I ſay ſo ſtill, nor "will I ever pay you." The enſign, finding that all remonſtrances were vain, called him a madman, and threw away the piſtol. When Clive was complimented by his friends on his behaviour on this occaſion, he made the following remark: "The "man has given me my life, and I have no right "in future to mention his behaviour at the card-"table, although I will never pay him, nor ever "keep him company." In other conteſts with ſome of his brother officers, Clive alſo diſplayed the ſame intrepidity.

In 1747, being diſguſted with his former ſituation at Madras, and weary of an idle life at St. David's, Mr. Clive ſolicited and obtained a commiſſion in the military ſervice. The events of the years 1747 and 1748 gave him few opportunities of exerting the talents he poſſeſſed; yet even in thoſe few he exhibited ſuch proofs of an ardent, inflexible mind, as raiſed the admiration, and engaged the confi-

dence

dence of the troops. After the capture of Madras, the power of the French had obtained the aſcendancy through the whole Carnatick; but the arrival of admiral Boſcawen with two thouſand regular troops, in July, 1748, raiſed the hopes of the government of St. David's, and determined them to retrieve their ſinking reputation, by an attack on Pondicherry, a neighbouring fort, and the principal ſettlement. At this ſiege our young enſign diſtinguiſhed himſelf by his gallant behaviour in the defence of the advanced trench, which the enemy attacked with ſo much reſolution, that ſome of the officers in the ſame detachment fell, and he himſelf received a ſhot in his hat, and another in his coat. But, notwithſtanding this partial ſucceſs, the Engliſh were ſoon after compelled to raiſe the ſiege, and to return to Fort St. David's.

The ſeaſon for military operations being over, the troops remained inactive at St. David's; and the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle being afterwards concluded, lieutenant Clive, to whoſe active mind the idleneſs, which in time of peace attends a ſoldier's life, was extremely irkſome, returned to the civil eſtabliſhment, and was admitted to the ſame rank as that which he would have held if he had never quitted the civil for the military line. His income was now conſiderably increaſed by his appointment to the office of commiſſary to the Britiſh troops; an appointment which the friendſhip of major Lawrence had procured him. He had not been long ſettled at Madras, when he was ſeized with a fever of the nervous kind, which greatly injured his conſtitution, and of which he is ſaid to have felt the effects to the end of his life when not engaged in active ſervices.

In order to underſtand the nature of thoſe military operations in which Clive was afterwards engaged

gaged in the East-Indies, it will be neceſſary here to take ſome notice of the ſtate of affairs in that country. After the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, by which an end was put to hoſtilities between the Engliſh and French, Monſ. Dupleix, a man of courage and abilities, who commanded the French force in India, began by his intrigues to ſow the ſeeds of diſſention among the nabobs, in hopes thereby to increaſe the power and wealth of the French in Hindoſtan. Nizam Almuluck, the Mogul's viceroy of Decan, having the right of nominating a governor of the Carnatick, now more generally known by the name of the Nabob of Arcot, appointed Anaverdy Khan to that office in the year 1745. The viceroy dying was ſucceeded in his viceroyalty, or ſubahſhip, by his ſecond ſon Nazirzing, whom the Mogul confirmed. He was oppoſed in his pretenſions by his own couſin Muzapherzing, who had recourſe to the aſſiſtance of M. Dupleix, and obtained from him a reinforcement of Europeans and artillery, in conſideration of many preſents, and promiſes, which he fulfilled in the ſequel. Thus reinforced, and joined by one Chunda Saib, an active Indian chief, he took the field againſt his kinſman Nazirzing, who was ſupported by a body of Engliſh troops under Colonel Lawrence. The French, dreading an engagement, retired in the night; and Muzapherzing, ſeeing himſelf abandoned by all his own troops, appealed to the clemency of his couſin, who ſpared his life, but detained him as a ſtate priſoner. In this ſituation, he formed a conſpiracy againſt his kinſman's life, with Nazirzing's prime miniſter, and the Nabobs of Cadupab and Condaneor, then in his camp; and the conſpirators were encouraged in their ſcheme by Dupleix and Chunda Saib, who had retired

tired to Pondicherry. Thus ſtimulated, they murthered Nazirzing in his camp, and proclaimed Muzapherzing viceroy of Decan. In the tents of the murthered viceroy they found an immenſe treaſure, of which a great ſhare fell to M. Dupleix, whom Muzapherzing the uſurper at this time aſſociated in the government. By virtue of this aſſociation the Frenchman aſſumed the ſtate and formalities of an eaſtern prince; and he and his colleague Muzapherzing appointed Chunda Saib nabob of Arcot. Anaverdy Khan, the late Nabob, had been, in 1749, defeated and ſlain by Muzapherzing and Chunda Saib, with the aſſiſtance of their French auxiliaries; and his ſon Mahomed Ali Khan had put himſelf under the protection of the Engliſh at Madras, and was confirmed by Nazirzing, and his father's ſucceſſor in the nabobſhip or government of Arcot. This government, therefore, was diſputed between Mahomed Ali Khan, appointed by the legal viceroy Nazirzing, ſupported by the Engliſh company, and Chunda Saib, nominated by the uſurper Muzapherzing, and protected by Dupleix, who commanded at Pondicherry. Muzapherzing did not long ſurvive his uſurpation. In 1751 the ſame nabobs who had promoted him to his kinſman's place, thinking themſelves ill-rewarded for their ſervices, fell upon him ſuddenly, routed his troops, and put him to death; and next day the chiefs of the army proclaimed Sallabatzing, brother to Nazirzing, viceroy of Decan. On the other hand, the Mogul appointed Gauzedy Khan, who was the elder brother of Sallabatzing; and this prince confirmed Mahommed Ali Khan in the government of Arcot: but the affairs of the Mogul's court were then in ſuch confuſion, that he could not ſpare an army to ſupport the nomination he had

made. Chunda Saib, nabob of Arcot, having been depoſed by the great mogul, who placed Anaverdy Khan in his room, he reſolved to recover his government by force, and had recourſe to the French general at Pondicherry, who reinforced him with two thouſand ſepoys, or ſoldiers of the country, ſixty caffrees, and four hundred and twenty French troops, on condition that, if he proved ſucceſsful in his enterprize, he ſhould cede to the French the town of Velur, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, with its dependencies, conſiſting of forty-five villages. Thus reinforced, he defeated his rival Anaverdy Khan, who loſt his life in the engagement, re-aſſumed the government of Arcot, and punctually performed the conditions which had been ſtipulated by his French allies.

Mahommed Ali Khan, at the death of his father, had fled to Tiruchirapalli, and ſolicited the aſſiſtance of the Engliſh, who favoured him with a reinforcement of money, men, and ammunition, under the conduct of major Lawrence, a brave and experienced officer. By dint of this ſupply, he gained ſome advantages over the enemy, who were obliged to retreat; but no deciſive blow was given. Mahommed afterwards repaired in perſon to Fort St. David's, to demand more powerful ſuccours, alleging that his fate was connected with the intereſt of the Engliſh company, which in time would be obliged to abandon the whole coaſt, ſhould they allow the enemy to proceed in their conqueſts. In conſequence of theſe repreſentations, he received another ſtrong reinforcement, under the command of captain Cope; but nothing of importance was attempted, and the Engliſh auxiliaries retired. Then Mahommed was attacked by the enemy, who obtained a complete victory over him.

him. Finding it impoſſible to maintain his footing by his own ſtrength, he entered into a cloſe alliance with the Engliſh, and ceded to them ſome commercial points, which had long been in diſpute. Then they detached captain Cope to put Tiruchirapalli in a poſture of defence; while captain De Gingins, a Swiſs officer, marched at the head of four hundred Europeans to the nabob's aſſiſtance. The two armies, being pretty equal in ſtrength, lay encamped in ſight of each other a whole month; during which nothing happened but a few ſkirmiſhes, which generally terminated to the advantage of the Engliſh auxiliaries.

Such was the ſtate of the company's affairs when Clive reſumed the military character. Having obtained a captain's commiſſion, he undertook to conduct a detachment into the province of Arcot; and accordingly began his march at the head of two hundred and ten Europeans, with five hundred ſepoys. Such was the reſolution, ſecrecy, and diſpatch, with which captain Clive conducted this enterprize, that the enemy knew nothing of his motions until he was in poſſeſſion of the capital, which he took without oppoſition. The inhabitants, expecting to be plundered, offered him a large ſum to ſpare their city; but they derived their ſecurity from the generoſity and diſcretion of the conqueror. He refuſed the proffered ranſom, and iſſued a proclamation, intimating, that thoſe who were willing to remain in their houſes ſhould be protected from inſult and injury, and the reſt have leave to retire with all their effects, except proviſions, for which he promiſed to pay the full value. By this ſage conduct he conciliated the affections of the people ſo entirely, that even thoſe who quitted the place ſupplied him with exact intelligence of the enemy's deſigns, when he was beſieged in the

ſequel. The town was in a little time inveſted by Raja Saib, ſon of Chunda Saib, at the head of a numerous army; and the operations of the ſiege were conducted by European engineers. Though their approaches were retarded by the repeated and reſolute ſallies of Mr. Clive, they at length effected two breaches, ſuppoſed to be practicable; and on the 14th day of October, in the year 1751, gave a general aſſault. Clive having received intimation of their deſign, had made ſuch preparations for their reception, that they were repulſed in every quarter with great loſs, and obliged to raiſe the ſiege with the utmoſt precipitation.

Captain Clive, not contented with the reputation he had acquired from his noble defence, was no ſooner reinforced by a detachment under captain Kirkpatrick, from Trichinopoly, than he marched in purſuit of the enemy, whom he overtook in the plains of Aranie. There, on the third day of December, he attacked them with irreſiſtible impetuoſity; and, after an obſtinate diſpute, obtained a complete victory at a very ſmall expence. The forts of Timery, Caujeveram, and Aranie, ſurrendered to the terror of his name, rather than to the force of his arms; and he returned to Fort St. David's in triumph. He had enjoyed a very few weeks of repoſe, when he was ſummoned to the field by freſh incurſions of the enemy. In the beginning of the year 1752 he marched with a ſmall detachment to Madras, where he was joined by a reinforcement from Bengal, the whole number not exceeding three hundred Europeans, and aſſembled a body of the natives, that he might have at leaſt the appearance of an army. With theſe he proceeded to Koveripauk, about fifteen miles from Arcot, where he found the French and Indians, conſiſting of fifteen

fifteen hundred ſepoys, ſeventeen hundred horſe, a body of natives, and one hundred and fifty Europeans, with eight pieces of cannon. Though they were advantageouſly poſted and entrenched, and the day was already far advanced, Mr. Clive advanced againſt them with his uſual intrepidity; but the victory remained ſome time in ſuſpence. It was now dark, and the battle doubtful, when Mr. Clive ſent round a detachment to fall on the rear of the French battery. This attack was executed with great reſolution, while the Engliſh in front entered the entrenchments with their bayonets fixed; and, though very little tinctured with diſcipline, diſplayed the ſpirit and activity of hardy veterans. This double attack diſconcerted the enemy in ſuch a manner, that they ſoon deſiſted from all oppoſition. A conſiderable carnage enſued; yet the greater part of the enemy, both horſe and foot, ſaved themſelves by flight, under cover of the darkneſs. The French, to a man, threw down their arms, and ſurrendered themſelves priſoners of war; and all the cannon and baggage fell into the hands of the victor.

The province of Arcot being thus cleared of the enemy, Mr. Clive with his forces returned to Fort St. David's, where he found major Laurence juſt arrived from England, to take upon him the command of the troops in the company's ſervice. On the eighteenth day of March, this officer, accompanied by Mr. Clive, took the field, and was joined by captain De Gingins at Tiruchirapalli. From hence he detached Mr. Clive, with four hundred European ſoldiers, a few Mahratta horſe, and a body of ſepoys, to cut off the enemy's retreat to Pondicherry. In the courſe of this expedition he diſlodged a ſtrong body of the foe, poſted at Samiaveram, and obliged Chunda Saib to throw a body of troops into a ſtrong fortified temple, or pagoda,

upon the river Koleroon, which was immeditely inveſted. The commanding officer, in attempting to eſcape, was ſlain with ſome others, and the reſt ſurrendered at diſcretion. They were ſtill in poſſeſſion of another fortified temple, which he alſo beſieged in form, and reduced by capitulation. Having ſubdued theſe forts, he marched directly to Volconda, whither he underſtood the French commander D'Anteuil had retired. He found that officer entrenched in a village, from whence he drove him with precipitation, and made himſelf maſter of the French cannon. The enemy attempted to ſave themſelves in a neighbouring fort; but the gates being ſhut againſt them by the governor, who was apprehenſive they would be followed pell-mell by the Engliſh, captain Clive attacked them with great fury, and made a conſiderable ſlaughter; but his humanity being ſhocked at this carnage, he ſent a flag of truce to the vanquiſhed, with terms of capitulation, which they readily embraced. Theſe articles imported, That D'Anteuil, and three other officers, ſhould remain priſoners on parole for one year; that the garriſon ſhould be exchanged, and the money and ſtores be delivered to the nabob whom the Engliſh ſupported.

During theſe tranſactions Chunda Saib lay encamped with an army of thirty thouſand men at Syrinham, an iſland in the neighbourhood of Tiruchirapalli, which he longed eagerly to poſſeſs. Hither major Lawrence marched with his Indian allies, and took his meaſures ſo well, that the enemy's proviſions were entirely intercepted. Chunda Saib, in attempting to fly, was taken priſoner by the nabob of Tanjore, an ally of the Engliſh company, who ordered his head to be ſtruck off, in order to prevent the diſputes which otherwiſe would have ariſen among the captors. The main body of the army

army being attacked by major Lawrence, and totally defeated, the iſland of Syrinham was ſurrendered, and about a thouſand European French ſoldiers, under the command of Mr. Law, nephew to the famous Law who ſchemed the Miſſiſſippi company, fell into the hands of the conquerors, including thirty officers, and forty pieces of cannon, and ten mortars. M. Dupleix, though exceedingly mortified by this diſaſter, reſolved to maintain the cauſe which he had eſpouſed. He proclaimed Raja Saib, the ſon of Chunda Saib, nabob of Arcot; and afterwards pretended that he himſelf had received from the mogul ſanids or commiſſions, appointing him governor of all the Carnatic, from the river Kriſtnah to the ſea: but theſe ſanids appeared in the ſequel to be forged. In order to compleat the comedy, a ſuppoſed meſſenger from Delhi was received at Pondicherry as ambaſſador from the mogul. Dupleix, mounted on an elephant, preceded by muſick and dancing women, in the oriental manner, received in public his commiſſion from the hands of the pretended ambaſſador. He affected the eaſtern ſtate, kept his darbar or court, where he appeared ſitting croſs-legged on a ſopha, and received preſents as prince of the country from his own council, as well as from the natives. In the mean time, hoſtilities continued between the forces of the two companies, as auxiliaries to the contending nabobs. The Engliſh, under major Kinnier, made an unſucceſsful attempt upon Gingee, a ſtrong town ſituated to the weſt of Pondicherry. Major Lawrence defeated a ſtrong body of French and natives, commanded by Dupleix's nephew, M. de Kerjean, in the neighbourhood of Pondicherry, and took him priſoner, together with fifteen officers: after this ſucceſs, Mr. Clive reduced the forts of Covelong and Chengalput, the laſt very

ſtrong, ſituated about forty miles to the ſouthward of Madras.

After theſe ſervices, captain Clive returned to England, where he was received by the Eaſt India company with great diſtinction; and, as a teſtimony of their ſenſe of his military merit, they requeſted him to accept of an elegant diamond-hilted ſword. This, however, he declined, unleſs the ſame preſent ſhould be made to colonel Lawrence, which was accordingly done. The ſwords coſt ſeven hundred pounds each.

Soon after Clive's arrival in England, he was ſolicited, by the directors of the Eaſt India company, to accept the appointment of governor of Fort St. David, with a right of ſucceſſion to the government of Madras; and, as he expreſſed his willingneſs to ſerve them, they procured for him the commiſſion of lieutenant-colonel in the royal ſervice, together with the command of three companies of the royal artillery, and of ſome hundreds of the king's troops. With this force he was ordered ro join the Mahrattas on the coaſt of Hindoſtan; and, in conjunction with them, to attack the French, whoſe power was at that time extremely formidable to the Engliſh Eaſt India company. But finding on his arrival at Bombay that an end had been put to hoſtilities between the Engliſh and French in India, he formed a ſcheme of employing the Engliſh forces, in conjunction with the Mahrattas, againſt Angria, a very formidable neighbouring pirate, whoſe frequent depredations were injurious to the Engliſh ſettlements. Having communicated his plan to admiral Watſon, that naval officer readily concurred in it; and accordingly on the 7th of February, 1756, proceeded with a diviſion of ſhips, having on board a body of troops commanded by colonel Clive, to Geriah, the capital of Angria's dominions. They found in the neighbourhood

bourhood of Geriah the Mahratta fleet, conſiſting of four grabs, and forty ſmaller veſſels, called gallivats, lying to the northward of the place, in a creek called Rajipore; and a land army of horſe and foot, amounting to ſeven or eight thouſand men, the whole commanded by Rhamagee Punt, who had already taken one ſmall fort, and was actually treating about the ſurrender of Geriah. Angria himſelf had quitted the place; but his wife and family remained under the protection of his brother-in-law; who, being ſummoned to ſurrender by a meſſage from the admiral, replied, that he would defend the place to the laſt extremity. In conſequence of this refuſal the whole Engliſh fleet, in two diviſions, ſailed on the twelfth day of February into the harbour, and ſuſtained a warm fire from the enemy's batteries as they paſſed, as well as from the grabs poſted in the harbour for that purpoſe: this however was ſoon ſilenced after the ſhips were brought to their ſtations ſo as to return the ſalutation. Between the hours of four and five in the afternoon, a ſhell being thrown into one of Angria's armed veſſels ſet her on fire; and the flames communicating to the reſt, they were all deſtroyed: between ſix and ſeven the fort was ſet on fire by another ſhell, and ſoon after the firing ceaſed on both ſides. The admiral, ſuſpecting that the governor would ſurrender it to the Mahrattas rather than to the Engliſh, diſembarked all the troops under Mr. Clive, that he might be at hand, in caſe of emergency, to take poſſeſſion. In the mean time the fort was bombarded; the line of battle ſhips were warped near enough to batter in breach; and then the admiral ſent an officer, with a flag of truce, to the governor, requiring him to ſurrender. His propoſal being again rejected, the Engliſh ſhips renewed their fire next day with redoubled vigour.

About one o'clock the magazine of the fort blew up; and at four the garriſon hung out a white flag for capitulation. The parley that enſued proved ineffectual; the engagement began again, and continued till fifteen minutes after five; when the white flag was again diſplayed, and now the governor ſubmitted to the terms which were impoſed. Angria's flag was immediately hauled down; and two Engliſh captains, taking poſſeſſion of the fort with a detachment, forthwith hoiſted the Britiſh enſign. To theſe captains, whoſe names were Buchanan and Forbes, the Mahrattas offered a bribe of fifty thouſand rupees, if they would allow them to paſs their guard, that they might take poſſeſſion of the fort for themſelves; but this offer was rejected with diſdain, and immediately diſcloſed to colonel Clive, who took effectual meaſures to fruſtrate their deſign. In this place, which was reduced with very inconſiderable loſs, the conquerors found above two hundred cannon, ſix braſs mortars, a large quantity of ammunition, with money and effects to the value of one hundred and thirty thouſand pounds. The fleet which was deſtroyed conſiſted of eight grabs, one ſhip finiſhed, two upon the ſtocks, and a good number of gallivats. Among the priſoners, the admiral found Angria's wife, children, and mother, towards whom he demeaned himſelf with great humanity. Three hundred European ſoldiers, and as many ſepoys, were left to guard the fort; and four of the company's armed veſſels remained in the harbour for the defence of the place, which was extremely well ſituated for commerce.

After this tranſaction, colonel Clive ſailed for Fort St. David, where he arrived in April, 1756; but his ſtay there was ſhort; for Calcutta being taken by the nabob of Bengal, he was ſummoned to Madras, where he was appointed to the command

of

of the troops which were ſent from thence to the relief of the Engliſh in Bengal. He embarked on board admiral Watſon's ſquadron, having with him 1200 ſepoys, and 750 Europeans, 250 of which were in the king's ſervice. They arrived in Ballaſor road on the 28th of December; and the next day colonel Clive landed, and with the aſſiſtance of the ſquadron, in 24 hours, made himſelf maſter of Bulbudgia, a place of great ſtrength, though very ill-defended. On the firſt of January the admiral, with two ſhips, appeared before the town of Calcutta, and was received by a briſk fire from the batteries. This ſalute was returned ſo warmly, that the enemies guns were ſoon ſilenced, and in leſs than two hours the place and fort were abandoned. Colonel Clive, on the other ſide, had inveſted the town, and made his attack with that vigour and intrepidity peculiar to himſelf, which greatly contributed to the ſudden reduction of the ſettlement. As ſoon as the fort was ſurrendered, the brave and active captain Coote, with his Majeſty's troops, took poſſeſſion, and found ninety-one pieces of cannon, four mortars, abundance of ammunition, ſtores, and proviſion, with every requiſite for ſuſtaining an obſtinate ſiege. Thus the Engliſh were re-eſtabliſhed in the two ſtrongeſt fortreſſes on the Ganges, with the inconſiderable loſs of nine ſeamen killed, and three ſoldiers. A few days after, Hughley, a city of great trade, ſituated higher up the river, was reduced with as little difficulty, but infinitely greater prejudice to the nabob, as here his ſtorehouſes of ſalt, and vaſt granaries for the ſupport of his army, were burnt and deſtroyed. Incenſed at the almoſt inſtantaneous loſs of all his conqueſts, and demolition of the city of Hughley, the viceroy of Bengal diſcouraged all advances to an accommodation which was propoſed by the admiral

and chiefs of the company, and assembled an army of twenty thousand horse and fifteen thousand foot, fully resolved to expel the English out of his dominions, and take ample vengeance for the disgraces he had lately sustained. He was seen marching by the English camp in his way to Calcutta on the second of February, where he encamped, about a mile from the town. Colonel Clive immediately made application to the admiral for a reinforcement; and six hundred men, under the command of captain Warwick, were accordingly drafted from the different ships, and sent to assist his little army. Clive drew out his forces, advanced in three columns towards the enemy, and began the attack so vigorously, that the viceroy retreated, after a feeble resistance, with the loss of a thousand men killed, wounded, and taken prisoners, five hundred horses, great numbers of draft bullocks, and four elephants. Though this advantage was less decisive than could be wished, yet it sufficiently intimidated the nabob into concessions much to the honour and advantage of the company. Admiral Watson gave him to understand, in a letter, that this was no more than a specimen of what the British arms, when provoked, could perform. The suba desired the negociation might be renewed, and in a few days the treaty was concluded. He promised not to disturb the English in any of those privileges or possessions specified in the firm, and granted by the Mogul: that all merchandise belonging to the company should pass and repass in every part of the province of Bengal, free of duty: that all the English factories seised the preceding year, or since, should be restored, with the money, goods, and effects appertaining: that all damages sustained by the English should be repaired, and their losses repaid: that the English should have liberty to fortify Calcutta

cutta in whatever manner they though proper without interruption: that they ſhould have the liberty of coining all the gold and bullion they imported, which ſhould paſs current in the province: that he would remain in ſtrict friendſhip and alliance with the Engliſh, uſe his utmoſt endeavours to heal up the late diviſions, and reſtore the former good underſtanding between them. All which ſeveral articles were ſolemnly ſigned and ſealed with the nabob's own hand.

Such were the terms obtained for the company by the ſpirited and gallant conduct of the two Engliſh commanders. They had, however, too much diſcernment to rely on the promiſes of the nabob, who had broken former engagements; but they prudently diſſembled their ſentiments, until they had thoroughly reinſtated the affairs of the company, and reduced the French power in this province. In order to adjuſt the points that required diſcuſſion, the ſelect committee for the company's affairs appointed Mr. Watts as their commiſſary at the court of the ſuba, to whom he was perſonally known, as well as to his miniſters, among whom he had acquired a conſiderable influence. Nothing leſs could have balanced the intereſt which the French, by their art of intriguing, had raiſed among the favourites of the viceroy. While Mr. Watts was employed at Muxadavad, in counterworking thoſe intrigues, and keeping the Suba ſteady to his engagements, the admiral and Mr. Clive reſolved to avail themſelves of their armament in attacking the French ſettlements in Bengal. The chief object of their deſigns was the reduction of Chandernagore, ſituated higher up the river than Calcutta, of conſiderable ſtrength, and the chief in importance of any poſſeſſed by that nation in the

bay.

bay. Colonel Clive being reinforced by three hundred men from Bombay, began his march to Chandernagore, at the head of ſeven hundred Europeans and one thouſand ſix hundred Indians, where, on his firſt arrival, he took poſſeſſion of all the out-poſts, except one redoubt mounted with eight pieces of cannon, which he left to be ſilenced by the admiral. On the eighteenth of March the admirals Watſon and Pococke arrived within two miles of the French ſettlement, with the Kent, Tiger, and Saliſbury men of war, and found their paſſage obſtructed by booms laid acroſs the river, and ſeveral veſſels ſunk in the channel. Theſe difficulties being removed, they advanced early on the twenty-fourth, and drew up in a line before the fort, which they battered with great fury for three hours; while colonel Clive was making his approaches on the land ſide, and playing vigorouſly from the batteries he had raiſed. Their united efforts ſoon obliged the enemy to ſubmiſſion. A flag of truce was waved over the walls, and the place ſurrendered by capitulation. The keys were delivered to captain Latham, of the Tiger, and in the afternoon colonel Clive, with the King's troops, took poſſeſſion. Thus the reduction of a ſtrong fortreſs, garriſoned by five hundred Europeans, and one thouſand two hundred Indians, defended by one hundred and twenty-three pieces of cannon, and three mortars, well provided with all kinds of ſtores and neceſſaries, and of very great importance to the enemy's commerce in India, was accompliſhed with a loſs not exceeding forty men on the ſide of the conquerors. By the treaty of capitulation the director, counſellors, and inferior ſervants of the ſettlement were allowed to depart with their wearing apparel: the Jeſuits were permitted to take away their church ornaments, and the natives

to

to remain in the full exertion of their liberties; but the garriſon were to continue priſoners of war. The goods and money found in the place were conſiderable; but the principal advantages aroſe from the ruin of the head ſettlement of the enemy on the Ganges, which could not but interfere with the Engliſh commerce in theſe parts.

Succeſs had hitherto attended all the operations of the Britiſh commanders, becauſe they were concerted with foreſight and unanimity, and executed with that vigour and ſpirit which deſervedly raiſed them high in the eſteem of their country. They reduced the nabob to reaſonable terms of accommodation before they alarmed the French; and now the power of the latter was deſtroyed, they entered upon meaſures to oblige the viceroy to a ſtrict performance of the treaty he had ſo lately ſigned. However ſpecious his promiſes were, they found him extremely dilatory in the execution of ſeveral articles of the treaty, which in effect was the ſame to the Engliſh commerce as if none had been concluded. The company's goods were loaded with high duties, and ſeveral other infractions of the peace committed, upon ſuch pretences as evidently demonſtrated that he ſought to come to an open rupture as ſoon as his projects were ripe for execution. In a word, he diſcovered all along a manifeſt partiality to the French, whoſe emiſſaries cajoled him with promiſes that he ſhould be joined by ſuch a body of their European troops, under M. de Buſſy, as would enable him to cruſh the power of the Engliſh, whom they had taught him to fear and to hate. As recommencing hoſtilities againſt ſo powerful a prince was in itſelf dangerous, and, if poſſible, to be avoided, the affair was laid before the council of Calcutta, and canvaſſed with all the circumſpection and caution

that

that a meaſure required, on which depended the fate of the whole trade of Bengal. Mr. Watts from time to time ſent them intelligence of every tranſaction in the ſuba's cabinet; and although that prince publickly declared he would cauſe him to be impaled as ſoon as the Engliſh troops ſhould be put in motion within the kingdom of Bengal, he bravely ſacrificed his own ſafety to the intereſt of the company, and exhorted them to proceed with vigour in their military operations. During theſe deliberations a moſt fortunate incident occurred, that ſoon determined the council to come to an open rupture. The leading perſons in the viceroy's court found themſelves oppreſſed by his haughtineſs and inſolence. The ſame ſpirit of diſcontent appeared among the principal officers of his army; they were well acquainted with his perfidy, ſaw his preparations for war, and were ſenſible that the peace of the country could never be reſtored, unleſs either the Engliſh were expelled, or the nabob depoſed. In conſequence, a plan was concerted for diveſting him of all his power; and the conſpiracy was conducted by Jaffier Ali Khan, his prime miniſter and chief commander, a nobleman of great influence and authority in the province. The project was communicated by Ali Khan to Mr. Watts, and ſo improved by the addreſs of that gentleman as in a manner to enſure ſucceſs. A treaty was actually concluded between this Meer Jaffier Ali Khan and the Engliſh company; and a plan concerted with this nobleman and the other malcontents for their defection from the viceroy. Theſe previous meaſures being taken, colonel Clive was ordered to take the field with his little army. Admiral Watſon undertook the defence of Chandernagore; and the garriſon was detached to reinforce the colonel, together with fifty ſeamen to be em-

ployed as gunners, and in directing the artillery. Then Mr. Watts, deceiving the ſuba's ſpies, by whom he was ſurrounded, withdrew himſelf from Muxadavad, and reached the Engliſh camp in ſafety. On the nineteenth of June a detachment was ſent to attack Cutwa fort and town, ſituated on that branch of the river forming the iſland Caſſimbuzar. This place ſurrendered at the firſt ſummons; and here the colonel halted with the army for three days, expecting advices from Ali Khan. Diſappointed of the hoped-for intelligence, he croſſed the river, and marched to Plaſſey, where he encamped. On the twenty-third, at day break, the Suba advanced to attack him, at the head of fifteen thouſand horſe, and near thirty thouſand infantry, with about forty pieces of heavy cannon, conducted and managed by French gunners, on whoſe courage and dexterity he placed great dependance. They began to cannonade the Engliſh camp about ſix in the morning, but a ſevere ſhower falling at noon they withdrew their artillery. Colonel Clive ſeized this opportunity to take poſſeſſion of a tank and two other poſts of conſequence, which they in vain endeavoured to retake. Then he ſtormed an angle of their camp, covered with a double breaſt-work, together with an eminence which they occupied. At the beginning of this attack, ſome of their chiefs being ſlain, the men were ſo diſpirited that they ſoon gave way; but ſtill Meer Jaffier Ali Khan, who commanded their left wing, forbore declaring himſelf openly. After a ſhort conteſt the enemy were put to flight, the nabob's camp, baggage, and fifty pieces of cannon, taken, and a moſt complete victory obtained. The colonel purſuing his advantage, marched to Muxadavad, the capital of the province, and was there joined by Ali Khan and the mal-contents. It was before concerted that this

nobleman

nobleman ſhould be inveſted with the dignity of nabob; accordingly, the colonel proceeded ſolemnly to depoſe Surajah Dowlat, and, with the ſame ceremony, to ſubſtitute Ali Khan in his room, who was publickly acknowledged by the people as ſuba, or viceroy, of the provinces of Bengal, Bahar, and Orixa. Soon after, the late viceroy was taken, and put to death by his ſucceſſor, who readily complied with all the conditions of his elevation. He conferred on his allies very liberal rewards, and granted the company ſuch extraordinary privileges as fully demonſtrated how juſtly he merited their aſſiſtance. By this alliance, and the reduction of Chandernagore, the French were intirely excluded the commerce of Bengal and its dependencies; the trade of the Engliſh company was reſtored, and increaſed beyond their moſt ſanguine hopes; a new ally was acquired, whoſe intereſt obliged him to remain firm to his engagements; a vaſt ſum was paid to the company and the ſufferers at Calcutta, to indemnify them for their loſſes; the ſoldiers and ſeamen were gratified with ſix hundred thouſand pounds, as a reward for the courage and intrepidity they exerted; and a variety of other advantages gained, which it would be unneceſſary to enumerate. In a word, in the ſpace of fourteen days a great revolution was effected, and the government of a vaſt country, ſuperior in wealth, fertility, extent, and number of inhabitants, to moſt European kingdoms, transferred by a handful of troops, conducted by an officer untutored in the art of war, and a general rather by intuition than inſtruction and experience.

How far the conduct of Clive, with reſpect to the depoſition of the nabob, and his death, which ſoon followed, was juſtifiable, we ſhall not take upon us to determine. It is certain, that the immenſe

menſe acquiſition of territory, which was made by the Engliſh Eaſt India company, was chiefly owing to the courage and the conduct of Clive. But the means that were employed to acquire this great territory we ſhall not attempt to vindicate. It has been obſerved, that "whoever contemplates the forlorn ſituation of the company, when Clive firſt arrived at Calcutta, in the year 1756, and then conſiders the degree of opulence and power they poſſeſſed, when he finally left that place, will be convinced, that the hiſtory of the world has ſeldom afforded an inſtance of ſo rapid and improbable a change. At the firſt period, they were merely an aſſociation of merchants, ſtruggling for exiſtence. One of their factories was in ruins, their agents were murdered; and an army of fifty thouſand men, to which they had nothing to oppoſe, threatened the immediate deſtruction of their principal ſettlement. At the laſt period, diſtant from the firſt but ten years, they were become powerful princes, poſſeſſed of vaſt revenues, and ruling over fifteen millions of people." It muſt, however, be confeſſed, that this acquiſition of territory by the Eaſt India company was a ſource of very grievous calamities to the inhabitants of the country; and there is much reaſon to believe, that it may finally end in the deſtruction of the company. As to the ſervants of the Eaſt India company, they not only monopolized the foreign trade, but alſo the inland trade of the country, ſo that many of the natives were deprived of the means of ſubſiſtence. With reſpect to their mode of traffic, it has been ſaid, that "Power became the meaſure of price; ſo that the Engliſh, when they bought, gave what they pleaſed, and, when they ſold, took what they pleaſed, till property was rendered ſo inſecure, that the miſerable native could no longer know what he could call his own." Theſe evils originated in the conduct,

conduct, and in the military ſucceſſes of Clive; but the calamities of the people were increaſed after he quitted the country; ſo that it has been ſaid of ſome of the ſervants of the Eaſt India company, that, "under the pretence of a traffic in ſalt, they ſeized the neceſſaries of life, and eſtabliſhed a trade, the currents of which were ſtained with blood; that they aggravated the horrors even of peſtilence and famine, the latter created by themſelves; and, when half the inhabitants were ſwept away, inſiſted that the living ſhould pay the taxes of the dead."

It appears that the nabob Meer Jaffier, after the former nabob had been depoſed, made Clive a preſent of two hundred and ten thouſand pounds. He alſo prevailed on the great mogul (who at that time was a priſoner of ſtate in Delhi, but who was ſtill conſidered as the fountain of honours) to confer on Clive the dignity of Omrah, or noble of the empire; and alſo beſtowed on him, for the ſupport of his title, a grant of an ample revenue. This revenue, which amounted to twenty-eight thouſand pounds per annum, conſiſted of the quit-rents paid by the company for the lands they held in the neighbourhood of Calcutta.

Colonel Clive returned to England in 1760, where his conduct and exploits received the warmeſt commendations from the Eaſt India company; and the following year the king conferred on him the title of Baron in the kingdom of Ireland, by the title of Lord Clive, Baron Plaſſey, in the county of Clare.

Some time after the return of Clive to England, the Engliſh depoſed the nabob Meer Jaffier, and transferred the government to his ſon-in-law Coſſim Ali Khan. But the new nabob making ſome oppoſition to the various kinds of injuſtice and oppreſſion, practiſed by the ſervants of the Engliſh Eaſt India

India company, they then depoſed Coſſim Ali Khan, and reinſtated Meer Jaffier in the nabobſhip. The miſconduct of the company's ſervants at length occaſioned ſuch diſorders and confuſions, and ſuch hoſtilities in India, that lord Clive, and four of his friends, were commiſſioned, by the Eaſt India directors, to go to India, to adjuſt all diſputes with the country powers, and to reform the many abuſes which prevailed among the company's ſervants, both in the military and civil departments. Lord Clive, and his fellow commiſſioners, arrived at Calcutta, in May, 1765. They made a treaty with the native princes of India, and eſtabliſhed ſome regulations beneficial to the Eaſt India company; but the natives of the country ſtill ſuffered great injuſtice and oppreſſion from the ſervants of the company. Lord Clive returned to England in July, 1767, and was made a knight of the Bath in 1769. It ſhould alſo be obſerved, that he repreſented, in parliament, from the year 1760 to the time of his deceaſe, the borough of Shrewſbury, the principal town of the county in which he was born. But on the 21ſt of February, 1773, a motion was made in the Houſe of Commons, to reſolve, "That, in the acquiſition of his wealth, Lord Clive had abuſed the powers with which he was intruſted." He defended himſelf, if not ſatisfactorily, at leaſt with great ability; and the Houſe of Commons rejected the motion againſt him, and reſolved, that "Lord Clive had rendered great and meritorious ſervices to his country."

Lord Clive was a ſtriking inſtance of the inefficacy of external honours, and of great wealth, to confer happineſs. After his return to England, though in poſſeſſion of a ſplendid fortune and of many advantages, he often diſcovered great uneaſineſs of mind, and could not endure to be alone.

His

His friends repreſented this as the reſult of a depreſſion of ſpirits, occaſioned by a nervous fever; but by others it was attributed to cauſes of a very different kind. He put an end to his own life on the 22d of November, 1774, when he was not quite fifty years of age. He was interred at Moreton-Say, the pariſh in which he was born. He left two ſons, and three daughters. His eldeſt ſon, Edward, ſucceeded him in his title and eſtate. It is ſaid, that lord Clive gave away much money in acts of benevolence; and he made, at one time, a preſent of ſeventy thouſand pounds, as a proviſion for the invalids of the ſervants of the Eaſt India company.

*** *Authorities.* Biographia Britannica, ſecond edition. Smollett's Hiſtory of England, &c.

THE LIFE OF

SAMUEL FOOTE.

[A. D. ——, to 1777.]

SAMUEL FOOTE was born at Truro in Cornwall, but in what year we are not informed. His father, John Foote, eſq; enjoyed the poſts of commiſſioner of the prize-office and fine contract; and was member of parliament for Tiverton in Devonſhire. His mother was heireſs of the Dineley

and

and Goodere families; and to her, in conſequence of an unhappy and fatal quarrel between her two brothers, Sir John Dineley Goodere, Bart. and Sir Samuel Goodere, captain of the Ruby man of war, which terminated in the loſs of life to both, the Dineley eſtate, which was of great value, deſcended. He received his education at Worceſter college, Oxford; and was thence removed to the Temple; but he ſeems not to have made much progreſs in the ſtudy of the law. He is ſuppoſed to have inherited a conſiderable fortune; but he appears to have diſſipated it at a very early period. The vivacity of his temper, and the embarraſſed ſtate of his circumſtances, then led him to the ſtage. His firſt appearance was in the character of Othello; but he ſoon found, that nature had not qualified him for excellence in tragedy; and many objections were made to his performance of ſeveral characters in comedy. He ſoon, therefore, ſtruck out into a new and untrodden path; which was, by taking upon himſelf the double character of author and performer. Under this form, in 1747, he opened the little theatre in the Hay-market, with a drama of his own compoſing, called, "The Diverſions of the Morning." This piece conſiſted of nothing more than the introduction of ſeveral well-known characters in real life, whoſe manner of converſation and expreſſion Foote very happily hit off in the diction of his drama, and ſtill more happily repreſented on the ſtage, by an exact and moſt amazing imitation, not only of the manner and tone of voice, but even of the very perſons of thoſe whom he intended "to take off."

In 1747, he publiſhed, in 8vo, "The Engliſh "and Roman Comedy conſidered and compared, "with Remarks on the Suſpicious Huſband; and an "Examen into the Merit of the preſent Comic "Actors."

"Actors." In this piece Mr. Foote makes the following obſervations on the dramatic unities. "To begin," ſays he, "with the unities of Ariſtotle, which regard time, place, and action; to which we have added another, diſregarded by the writers of other countries, unity of character. The rules preſcribed by theſe unities are, that your time be limited to a natural day; your place unchanged; and your action ſingle. The fourth unity requires, that your character be preſerved to the end in every circumſtance; and that he neither ſay, or do, any thing that might as well be ſaid, or done, by any other perſon of the play.

"As to the unities of time, place, and action, I cannot ſay that we have ſtrictly attended to them, unleſs in ſome particular inſtances; ſuch as the Alchymiſt, and moſt of the plays of Jonſon; Shakeſpeare's Merry Wives of Windſor; to which I might add ſome others; but, in general, theſe bonds do not hit the taſte and genius of the free-born luxuriant inhabitants of this iſle: they will no more bear a yoke in poetry than in religion.

"No political nor critical monarch ſhall give laws to them: they have indeed ſometimes given proofs that they do not deſpiſe theſe mandates of Ariſtotle becauſe it is not in their capacity to comply with them, but becauſe they will not be indebted to any other country for what they can obtain without its aſſiſtance.

"I do not believe that it was ever in the power of man to furniſh out a more elegant, pleaſing, and intereſting entertainment, than Shakeſpeare has, in many inſtances, given us, without obſerving any one unity but that of character; his adhering to that alone, with the variety of his incidents, the propriety of his ſentiments, the luxuriancy of his fancy, and the purity and ſtrength of his dialogue, have

have produced, in one inſtance alone, more matter for delight and inſtruction than can be collected from all the ſtarved, ſtraight-laced brats that every other bard has produced."

In the ſame performance Foote gives the following character of Quin as an actor. "Mr. Quin's deportment, through the whole caſt of his characters, is natural and unaffected; his countenance expreſſive, without the aſſiſtance of grimace; and he is indeed in every circumſtance ſo much the perſon he repreſents, that it is ſcarcely poſſible for any attentive ſpectator to believe that the hypocritical intriguing Maſquewell, the ſuſpicious ſuperannuated Rake, the ſnarling Old Batchelor, and the jolly jocoſe Jack Falſtaff, are imitated, but real perſons.

"And here I wiſh I had room and ability to point out the ſeveral maſterly ſtrokes with which Mr. Quin has often entertained my imagination, and ſatisfied my judgement; but, under my preſent confinement, I can only recommend the man, who wants to ſee a character perfectly played, to Mr. Quin, in the part of Falſtaff; and if he does not expreſs his deſire of ſpending an evening with that merry mortal, why, I would not ſpend one with him, if he would pay my reckoning."

Foote's morning exhibition at firſt met with ſome oppoſition from the civil magiſtrates of Weſtminſter, under the ſanction of the act of parliament for limiting the number of playhouſes. But, as he was patronized by many of the principal nobility and others, this oppoſition was over-ruled, and with the alteration of the title of his exhibition to that of "Mr. Foote's giving Tea to his Friends," he proceeded without farther moleſtation, and continued his performance, through a run of upwards of forty mornings, to crowded and ſplendid audiences. The enſuing ſeaſon he produced another exhibition

of the ſame kind, which he called "An Auction of Pictures," in which he introduced ſeveral new characters, particularly Sir Thomas De Veil, then the acting juſtice of the peace for Weſtminſter; Mr. Cock, an eminent auctioneer; and Orator Henley. In another of his pieces Foote alſo, in the character of a theatrical director, took off with great humour and accuracy the different ſtyles of acting of every principal performer on the Engliſh ſtage. In his different exhibitions, he himſelf repreſented all the different characters of each performance, where his great mimic powers were neceſſary, ſhifting from one to another with all the dexterity of a Proteus.

After he had for ſome time very ſucceſsfully performed his whimſical morning exhibitions at the late theatre in the Hay-market, Mr. Foote began to apply himſelf to writing farces, or ſhort comedies of two acts, ſuch as the Knights at the Land's End, the Engliſhman at Paris, the Engliſhman returned from Paris, &c. Theſe were ſome of his introductory pieces to many others more regular and permanent. Before he obtained the royal patent for acting plays at the theatre in the Hay-market, he frequently acted his pieces at Drury-lane, in the beginning of the winter. Sometimes he alſo ventured on ſome important parts in old comedies, ſuch as Fondlewife in the Old Batchelor, Sir Paul Pliant in the Double Dealer, and Ben in Love for Love. His intimacy with people of the firſt rank contributed to ſupport him in his attempts upon theſe maſterly characters of Congreve; but he is ſaid to have been but an indifferent player in almoſt all parts but thoſe which he wrote for himſelf. Foote appears, however, to have had conſiderable merit in performing Bayes in the Rehearſal Davies ſays, "The Bayes of Foote was an odd mixture of himſelf and the duke of Buckingham: the

the old building was new faced with a modern front. He contrived to adapt, as well as he could, his new ſuperſtructure to the old ground-work. His fancy was ſo exuberant, his conceptions ſo ready, and his thoughts ſo brilliant, that he kept the audience in continual laughter. Public tranſactions, the flying follies of the day, debates of grave aſſemblies, abſurdities of play-writers, politicians, and players, all came under his cognizance, and all felt the force of his wit. In ſhort, he laid hold of every thing and every body that would furniſh merriment for the evening. Foote could have written a new Rehearſal, equal to the old."

As Foote exhibited great humour on the ſtage, ſo he alſo diſplayed great wit and humour in private converſation. Of his talents in this reſpect, the following ſtatement was made by Dr. Johnſon. "The firſt time I was in company with Foote was at Fitzherbert's. Having no good opinion of the fellow, I was reſolved not to be pleaſed, and it is very difficult to pleaſe a man againſt his will. I went on eating my dinner pretty ſullenly, affecting not to mind him. But the dog was ſo very comical that I was obliged to lay down my knife and fork, throw myſelf back upon my chair, and fairly laugh it out. No, Sir, he was irreſiſtible. He upon one occaſion experienced, in an extraordinary degree, the efficacy of his powers of entertaining. Amongſt the many and various modes which he tried of getting money, he became a partner with a ſmall-beer brewer, and he was to have a ſhare of the profits for procuring cuſtomers amongſt his numerous acquaintance. Fitzherbert was one who took his ſmall-beer; but it was ſo bad that the ſervants reſolved not to drink it. They were at ſome loſs how to notify their reſolution, being afraid of offending their maſter who they knew liked Foote

much as a companion. At laſt they fixed upon a little black boy, who was rather a favourite, to be their deputy, and deliver their remonſtrance; and having inveſted him with the whole authority of the kitchen, he was to inform Mr. Fitzherbert, in all their names, upon a certain day, they would drink Foote's ſmall-beer no longer. On that day Foote happened to dine at Fitzherbert's, and this boy ſerved at table; he was ſo delighted with Foote's ſtories, and merriment, and grimace, that, when he went down ſtairs, he told them, "This "is the fineſt man I have ever ſeen. I will not "deliver your meſſage. I will drink his ſmall-"beer."

From the year 1752 to 1761, Foote continued to perform at one of the theatres every ſeaſon, as fancy or intereſt directed his choice, generally for a ſtated number of nights; and on theſe engagements he uſually brought out a new piece. In this courſe he went on, until a very preſſing embarraſſment in his circumſtances compelled him to perform the Minor at the Haymarket, in the ſummer of the year 1760, with ſuch a company as he could haſtily collect. The ſucceſs of this attempt ſeems to have ſuggeſted to him the ſcheme of occupying that theatre when the others were ſhut up; and, from the year 1762 until the ſeaſon before his death, he regularly performed there, and acquired a conſiderable income. But as œconomy was not to be numbered among his excellencies, he generally expended what he gained in the gratification equally of his vices and his virtues, being at times both generous and extravagant.

In February, 1766, he had the misfortune to fall from his horſe while he was on a viſit at lord Mexborough's ſeat in the country, when the duke of

of York was alſo there. He was obliged, in conſequence of his fall, to ſuffer an amputation of his leg: and it is generally ſuppoſed, that this accident facilitated his application for a patent, which he obtained in the courſe of that year. As he was ever attentive to ſuch temporary circumſtances as would afford ſubjects of ridicule, ſo he was not at all ſcrupulous whom he offended in his ſatirical career. This conduct naturally procured him enemies; and, in 1776, a charge was exhibited againſt him of unnatural practices. On this accuſation he was brought to a public trial; but the charge againſt him was ſuppoſed to have originated in malice; and he was acquitted by the direction, and agreeably to the ſentiments, of the judge who tried him, after a very long and ſtrict inveſtigation of all the circumſtances of the affair. This diſgraceful charge appears, however, to have much hurt him; and a few months afterwards he was ſeized, while on the ſtage, with a paralytic fit, from which he recovered ſufficiently to ſpend the ſummer at Brighthelmſtone, and from thence, on the approach of winter, was adviſed to remove to France. On the 20th of October, 1777, he arrived at Dover, intending immediately to proceed to Calais. But about eleven o'clock next morning he complained of a ſhivering, and went to bed, where he was ſeized with another fit, which laſted three hours. After the fit was over, he lay very compoſed, and ſeemed inclined to ſleep; but in a ſhort time fetched a deep ſigh, and expired. He was buried in Weſtminſter-abbey.

The following is a liſt of Foote's Dramatic performances, as publiſhed in the "Biographia Dramatica."

1. Taſte. Comedy. 8vo. 1752.
2. The Engliſhman in Paris. C. 8vo. 1753.
3. The Knights. C. 8vo. 1754.

4. The Engliſhman returned from Paris. Farce. 8vo. 1756.
5. The Author. C. 8vo. 1757.
6. The Diverſions of the Morning. F. 1758. Not printed.
7. The Minor. C. 8vo. 1760.
8. The Lyar, C. 1761, printed 8vo. 1764.
9. The Orators. 8vo. 1762.
10. The Mayor of Garratt. C. 8vo. 1763.
11. The Patron. C. 8vo. 1764.
12. The Commiſſary. C. 8vo. 1765.
13. Prelude, on opening the Theatre, 1767.
14. The Devil upon Two Sticks. C. 1768. printed 8vo. 1778.
15. The Lame Lover. C. 8vo. 1770.
16. The Maid of Bath. C. 1771. printed 8vo. 1778.
17. The Nabob. C. 1772. printed 8vo. 1778.
18. Piety in Pattens. F. 1773. N. P.
19. The Bankrupt. C. 8vo. 1773.
20. The Cozeners. C. 1774. printed 8vo. 1778.
21. The Capuchin. C. 1776. printed 8vo. 1778.
22. A Trip to Calais. C. 8vo. 1778.

*** *Authorities.* Theatrical Biography, vol. II. Biographia Dramatica, vol I. Davies's Dramatic Miſcellanies. Boſwell's Life of Dr. Johnſon. Foote's Roman and Engliſh Comedy conſidered and compared, &c.

THE

THE LIFE OF CAPTAIN JAMES COOK.

[A. D. 1728, to 1779.]

THIS celebrated navigator was born at Marton, a village in the North-riding of Yorkſhire, on the 27th of October, 1728. His father was a common huſbandman, and of courſe in mean circumſtances, but was noted for honeſty, ſobriety, and diligence. He received no other education than ſome inſtruction, in a common day-ſchool, in reading, writing, and the firſt rules of arithmetic. Before he was thirteen years of age, he was bound an apprentice to Mr. William Sanderſon, a haberdaſher, or ſhopkeeper, at Staiths, a conſiderable fiſhing town, about ten miles north of Whitby. This employment, however, was very unſuitable to young Cook's diſpoſition. The ſea was the object of his inclination; and his paſſion for it could not avoid being ſtrengthened by the ſituation of the town in which he was placed, and the manner of life of the perſons with whom he muſt frequently converſe. Some diſagreement having happened between him and his maſter, he obtained his diſcharge, and ſoon after bound himſelf for ſeven years to Meſſrs. John and Henry Walker, of Whitby, Quakers by religious

ligious profeſſion, and principal owners of the ſhip Free-love, and of another veſſel, both of which were conſtantly employed in the coal trade. The greateſt part of his apprenticeſhip was ſpent on board the Free-love. After he was out of his time he continued to ſerve in the coal and other branches of trade (though chiefly in the former) in the capacity of a common ſailor; till, at length, he was raiſed to be mate of one of Mr. John Walker's ſhips. During this period it is not recollected that he exhibited any thing very peculiar, either in his abilities or his conduct; though there can be no doubt but that he had gained a conſiderable degree of knowledge in the practical part of navigation, and that his attentive and ſagacious mind was laying up a ſtore of obſervations which would be uſeful to him in future life.

In the ſpring of the year 1755, when hoſtilities broke out between England and France, and there was a hot preſs for ſeamen, Mr. Cook happened to be in the river Thames with the ſhip to which he belonged. At firſt he concealed himſelf, to avoid being preſſed; but reflecting that it might be difficult, notwithſtanding all his vigilance, to elude diſcovery or eſcape purſuit, he determined, upon farther conſideration, to enter voluntarily into his majeſty's ſervice, and to take his future fortune in the royal navy. Perhaps he had ſome preſage in his own mind, that by his activity and exertions he might riſe conſiderably above his preſent ſituation. Accordingly, he went to a rendezvous at Wapping, and entered with an officer of the Eagle man of war, a ſhip of ſixty guns, at that time commanded by captain Hamer. To this ſhip captain (now Sir Hugh) Palliſer was appointed, in the month of October, 1755; and when he took the command, found in her James Cook, whom he ſoon diſtinguiſhed

guiſhed to be an able, active, and diligent ſeaman. All the officers ſpoke highly in his favour, and the captain was ſo well pleaſed with his behaviour, that he gave him every encouragement which lay in his power.

In the courſe of ſome time, captain Palliſer received a letter from Mr. Oſbaldeſton, then member of Parliament for Scarborough, acquainting him that ſeveral neighbours of his had ſolicited him to write in favour of one Cook, on board the captain's ſhip. They had heard that captain Palliſer had taken notice of him, and they requeſted, if he thought Cook deſerving of it, that he would point out in what manner Mr. Oſbaldeſton might beſt contribute his aſſiſtance towards forwarding the young man's promotion. The captain, in his reply, did juſtice to Cook's merit; but, as he had been only a ſhort time in the navy, informed Mr. Oſbaldeſton, that he could not be promoted as a commiſſion officer. A maſter's warrant, captain Palliſer added, might perhaps be procured for Mr. Cook, by which he would be raiſed to a ſtation that he was well qualified to diſcharge with ability and credit.

Such a warrant he obtained on the 10th of May, 1759, for the Grampus ſloop; but, the proper maſter having unexpectedly returned to her, the appointment did not take place. Four days after, he was made maſter of the Garland; when, upon enquiry, it was found that he could not join her, as the ſhip had already ſailed. On the next day, the 15th of May, he was appointed to the Mercury. Theſe quick and ſucceſſive appointments ſhew that his intereſt was ſtrong, and that the intention to ſerve him was real and effectual.

The deſtination of the Mercury was to North America, where ſhe joined the fleet under the com-

mand of Sir Charles Saunders, which, in conjunction with the land-forces under general Wolfe, was engaged in the famous ſiege of Quebec. During that ſiege, a difficult and dangerous ſervice was neceſſary to be performed. This was to take the ſoundings in the channel of the river St. Lawrence, between the iſland of Orleans and the north ſhore, directly in the front of the French fortified camp at Montmorency and Beauport, in order to enable the Admiral to place ſhips againſt the enemy's batteries, and to cover our army on a general attack, which the heroic Wolfe intended to make on the camp. Captain Palliſer, in conſequence of his acquaintance with Mr. Cook's ſagacity and reſolution, recommended him to the ſervice; and he performed it in the moſt complete manner. In this buſineſs he was employed during the night-time, for ſeveral nights together. At length he was diſcovered by the enemy, who collected a great number of Indians and canoes, in a wood near the water-ſide, which were launched in the night, for the purpoſe of ſurrounding him, and cutting him off. On this occaſion, he had a very narrow eſcape. He was obliged to run for it, and puſhed on ſhore on the iſland of Orleans, near the guard of the Engliſh hoſpital. Some of the Indians entered at the ſtern of the boat, as Mr. Cook leaped out at the bow; and the boat, which was a barge belonging to one of the ſhips of war, was carried away in triumph. However, he furniſhed the Admiral with as correct and complete a draught of the channel and ſoundings, as could have been made after our countrymen were in poſſeſſion of Quebec. Sir Hugh Palliſer has good reaſon to believe, that before this time Mr. Cook had ſcarcely ever uſed a pencil, and that he knew nothing of drawing. But ſuch was his capacity, that he ſpeedily made himſelf maſter of every object to which he applied his attention.

Another

Another important ſervice was performed by Mr. Cook while the fleet continued in the river of St. Lawrence. The navigation of that river is exceedingly difficult and hazardous. It was particularly ſo to the Engliſh, who were then in a great meaſure ſtrangers to this part of North America, and who had no chart, on the correctneſs of which they could depend. It was, therefore, ordered by the Admiral, that Mr. Cook ſhould be employed to ſurvey thoſe parts of the river, below Quebec, which navigators had experienced to be attended with peculiar difficulty and danger; and he executed the buſineſs with the ſame diligence and ſkill of which he had already afforded ſo happy a ſpecimen. When he had finiſhed the undertaking, his chart of the river St. Lawrence was publiſhed, with ſoundings, and directions for ſailing in that river. Of the accuracy and utility of this chart it is ſufficient to ſay, that it has never ſince been found neceſſary to publiſh any other. One which has appeared in France is only a copy of our author's, on a reduced ſcale.

After the expedition at Quebec, Mr. Cook, by warrant form Lord Colvill, was appointed, on the 22d of September, maſter of the Northumberland man of war, the ſhip in which his lordſhip ſtaid, in the following winter, as commodore, with the command of a ſquadron at Halifax. In this ſtation Mr. Cook's behaviour did not fail to gain him the eſteem and friendſhip of his commander. During the leiſure which the ſeaſon of winter afforded him, he employed his time in the acquiſition of ſuch knowledge as eminently qualified him for future ſervice. It was at Halifax that he firſt read Euclid, and applied himſelf to the ſtudy of aſtronomy and other branches of ſcience. The books of which he had the aſſiſtance were few in number; but his

induſtry enabled him to ſupply many defects, and to make a progreſs far ſuperior to what could be expected from the advantages he enjoyed.

While Mr. Cook was maſter of the Northumberland under Lord Colvill, that ſhip came to Newfoundland, in September, 1762, to aſſiſt in the recapture of the iſland from the French, by the forces under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Amherſt. When the iſland was recovered, the Engliſh fleet ſtaid ſome days at Placentia, in order to put it in a more complete ſtate of defence. During this time Mr. Cook manifeſted a diligence in ſurveying the harbour and heights of the place, which arreſted the notice of captain (now admiral) Graves, commander of the Antelope, and Governor of Newfoundland. The governor was hence induced to aſk Cook a variety of queſtions; from the anſwers to which he was led to entertain a very favourable opinion of his abilities. This opinion was increaſed, the more he ſaw of Mr. Cook's conduct; who, wherever they went, continued to diſplay the moſt unremitting attention of every object that related to the knowledge of the coaſt, and which was calculated to facilitate the practice of navigation. The eſteem which captain Graves had conceived for him was confirmed by the teſtimonies to his character that were given by all the officers under whom he ſerved.

In the latter end of 1762, Mr. Cook returned to England; and, on the 21ſt of December, in the ſame year, married, at Barking in Eſſex, Miſs Elizabeth Batts, an amiable and deſerving woman, who was juſtly entitled to, and enjoyed, his tendereſt regard and affection. But his ſtation in life, and the high duties to which he was called, did not permit him to partake of matrimonial felicity without many and very long interruptions.

Early

Early in the year of 1763, after the peace with France and Spain was concluded, it was determined that captain Graves ſhould go out again, as Governor of Newfoundland. As the country was very valuable in a commercial view, and had been an object of great contention between the Engliſh and the French, the captain obtained an eſtabliſhment for the ſurvey of its coaſts; which, however, he procured with ſome difficulty, becauſe the matter was not ſufficiently underſtood by government at home. In conſidering the execution of the plan, Mr. Cook appeared to captain Graves to be a proper perſon for the purpoſe; and propoſals were made to him, to which, notwithſtanding his recent marriage, he readily and prudently acceded. Accordingly, he went out with the captain as ſurveyor; and was firſt employed to ſurvey Miquelon and St. Pierre, which had been ceded by the treaty to the French, who, by order of adminiſtration, were to take poſſeſſion of them at a certain period, even though the Engliſh commander ſhould not happen to be arrived in the country. When captain Graves had reached that part of the world, he found there the governor who had been ſent from France (Monſ. D'Anjac), with all the ſettlers and his own family, on board a frigate and ſome tranſports. It was contrived, however, to keep them in that diſagreeable ſituation for a whole month, which was the time taken by Mr. Cook to complete his ſurvey. When the buſineſs was finiſhed, the French were put into poſſeſſion of the two iſlands, and left in the quiet enjoyment of them, with every profeſſion of civility.

At the end of the ſeaſon, Mr. Cook returned to England, but did not long continue at home. In the beginning of the year 1764, his old and conſtant friend and patron, Sir Hugh Palliſer, was appointed governor and commodore of Newfound-

land

land and Labradore; upon which occaſion he was glad to take Mr. Cook with him, in the ſame capacity that he had ſuſtained under captain Graves. Indeed, no man could have been found who was better qualified for finiſhing the deſign which had been begun in the preceding year. The charts of the coaſts, in that part of North America, were very erroneous; and it was highly neceſſary to the trade and navigation of his Majeſty's ſubjects, that new ones ſhould be formed, which would be more correct and uſeful. Accordingly, under the orders of commodore Palliſer, Mr. Cook was appointed, on the 18th of April, 1764, marine ſurveyor of Newfoundland and Labradore; and he had a veſſel, the Grenville ſchooner, to attend him for that purpoſe. How well he executed his commiſſion is known to every man acquainted with navigation. The charts which he afterwards publiſhed of the different ſurveys he had made, reflected great credit on his abilities and character, and the utility of them is univerſally acknowledged. It is underſtood, that, ſo far as Newfoundland is concerned, they were of conſiderable ſervice to the King's miniſters, in ſettling the terms of the laſt peace. Mr. Cook explored the inland parts of this iſland in a much completer manner than had ever been done before. By penetrating farther into the middle of the country than any man had hitherto attempted, he diſcovered ſeveral large lakes, which are indicated upon the general chart. In theſe ſervices Mr. Cook appears to have been employed, with the intervals of occaſionally returning to England for the winter ſeaſon, till the year 1767, which was the laſt time that he went out upon his ſtation of marine ſurveyor of Newfoundland. It muſt not be omitted, that, while he occupied this poſt, he had an opportunity of exhibiting to the Royal Society a proof of his progreſs

greſs in the ſtudy of aſtronomy. A ſhort paper was written by him, and inſerted in the fifty-ſeventh volume of the "Philoſophical Tranſactions," entituled, "An Obſervation of an Eclipſe of the Sun at the Iſland of Newfoundland, Auguſt 5, 1766, with the Longitude of the Place of Obſervation deduced from it." The obſervation was made at one of the Burgoe iſlands, near Cape Ray, in latitude 47° 36′ 19″, on the ſouth-weſt extremity of Newfoundland. Mr. Cook's paper having been communicated by Dr. Bevis to Mr. Witchell, the latter gentleman compared it with an obſervation taken at Oxford, by the Rev. Mr. Hornſby, on the ſame eclipſe, and thence computed the difference of longitude reſpecting the places of obſervation, making due allowance for the effect of parallax, and the prolate ſpheroidal figure of the earth. It appears from the "Tranſactions," that our navigator had already obtained the character of being an able mathematician.

The year 1769 was rendered remarkable by the tranſit of the planet Venus over the diſk of the ſun; a phœnomenon of great importance to the ſciences of aſtronomy, geography, and navigation; and which every where engaged the attention of the learned in thoſe branches of knowledge. In the beginning of the year 1768, the Royal Society preſented a memorial to the king, ſetting forth the advantages to be derived from accurate obſervations of this tranſit in different parts of the world; particularly from a ſet of ſuch obſervations made in a ſouthern latitude, between the 140th and 180th degrees of longitude, weſt from the royal obſervatory at Greenwich; but that the ſociety were in no condition to defray the expence neceſſary for equipping a proper veſſel to convey the obſervers to their deſtined ſtations. In conſequence of this memorial the admiralty were

directed

directed by the king to provide a proper veſſel for the purpoſe: accordingly the Endeavour bark, of three hundred and ſeventy tons, which had been built for the coal trade, was purchaſed and fitted out, and the command given to Mr. James Cook, who was on this occaſion promoted to the rank of a lieutenant in the royal navy, his commiſſion bearing date on the 25th of May, 1768.

Captain Cook ſailed from Deptford the 30th of July following, with inſtructions to proceed directly to Otaheite; and, after the aſtronomical obſervations ſhould be completed, to proſecute the deſign of making diſcoveries in the Pacific Ocean, by proceeding ſouthward to the latitude of 40 degrees; and if he did not find land, to continue his voyage to the weſt, between the latitudes of 40 degrees and 35 degrees ſouth, till he fell in with New Zealand, which he was directed to explore; and thence to return to England by ſuch route as he ſhould judge moſt convenient.

In executing theſe inſtructions, Mr. Cook endeavoured to make a direct courſe to Otaheite, and in part ſucceeded; but when he came within the tropic he fell-in with ſeveral iſlands, which had not before been diſcovered. He remained three months at Otaheite, and then viſited many neighbouring iſlands, till then unknown. On the 6th of October, 1769, he fell-in with the eaſt ſide of New Zealand, and continued exploring the coaſt of this country till the 31ſt of March, 1770. He then proceeded to New Holland, and ſurveyed its eaſtern coaſts, which had not been before viſited; and, paſſing between its northern extremity and New Guinea, afterwards touched at the iſland of Savu, Batavia, the Cape of Good Hope and St. Helena, and arrived in England on the 12th of July, 1771.

Beſides the aſtronomical purpoſes which were anſwered by this voyage, and the important diſcoveries of new lands, made in the courſe of the longeſt navigation hitherto undertaken, the expedition of captain Cook was diſtinguiſhed by another circumſtance particularly intereſting to the lovers of philoſophy. The expedition was adorned by the preſence of Mr Banks, now ſir Joſeph Banks a man of letters as well as of fortune, who was accompanied by Dr. Solander, an accompliſhed diſciple of Linnæus. Both theſe gentlemen were remarkable for an extenſive and accurate knowledge of natural hiſtory; and, being otherwiſe men of liberal education and principles, they were led to make various obſervations, not only on the natural curioſities and productions, but on the manners, policy, religion, and language, of the ſeveral countries which they viſited. Seldom have men of ſuch talents poſſeſſed that ſpirit of daring enterpriſe which prompts to the diſcovery and examination of unknown lands. Seldom have diſtant countries been viſited and deſcribed by philoſophers; for avarice and ambition, and not the thirſt of knowledge, have generally excited to ſuch undertakings men of a bold and hardy, but of a narrow and illiberal ſpirit. The ingenious obſervations made during the courſe of the preſent voyage tend to fill up the picture of which former navigators had only ſketched the outlines.

In the year 1772, captain Cook entered on another voyage, in order to make diſcoveries in the ſouthern hemiſphere, and to determine the queſtion concerning the exiſtence of a ſouthern continent. He ſailed in a ſhip named the Reſolution, on the ſecond of April, in that year, and was accompanied by captain Furneaux in the Adventure. The ſhips in which they embarked were the moſt proper that could be contrived for ſuch a dangerous undertaking;

taking; captain Cook in the clear, ſimple, and manly narrative which he has publiſhed of his proceedings, having proved beyond the poſſibility of doubt, that north-country veſſels, or ſuch as are built for the coal trade, are the fitteſt for purſuing with ſucceſs the diſcovery of remote countries. To the nature of his ſhips, which were of this ſafe and commodious conſtruction, rather than to his own nautical ſkill and abilities, he modeſtly aſcribes the ſingular felicity of his voyage, which was far beyond the experience or hopes of former navigators.

Beſides the advantages ariſing from the form of the veſſels, and the ſkill of the commander, the proviſion of every ſort exceeded all that had been known on any former occaſion. Every circumſtance and ſituation that could be foreſeen or apprehended was provided for with unexampled liberality. A conſiderable ſum of money was allotted by parliament to encourage two gentlemen, eminent in natural hiſtory, to ſacrifice their time, and encounter the toils and dangers of ſuch a voyage. With the ſame generous ſpirit for the improvement of knowledge, a landſcape-painter of merit, and two able aſtronomers, were alſo engaged. Nor was any attention omitted which could be deemed neceſſary for the ſubſiſtence, ſecurity, health, or comfort of all the voyagers.

Having ſailed with ſo many circumſtances in their favour, they reached the Cape of Good Hope without meeting with any remarkable occurrences, and departed from thence the 22d of November, 1772. They returned to the ſame place the 22d of March, 1775, having ſailed no leſs than 20,000 leagues in two years and four months; an extent of voyage nearly equal to three times the equatorial circumference of the earth, and which, it is highly probable, never was traverſed by any other ſhip in an equal

equal period of time. When we take into computation the voyage to and from the Cape to England, the whole time conſumed is above three years, during which they experienced every variety of climate from 52 degrees north latitude to 71 degrees ſouth, and were continually expoſed to all the hardſhips and fatigue inſeparable from a ſeafaring life; and yet what is moſt extraordinary, the numerous ſhip's company on board the Reſolution preſerved a more uninterrupted ſtate of good health, than perhaps they could have enjoyed on ſhore in the moſt temperate climate of the earth. In that long and various courſe, of 118 perſons only four were loſt; and of that four only one fell a victim to ſickneſs; a fact unparalleled in the hiſtory of navigation.

In the moſt healthy climates no bills of mortality have produced ſuch an inſtance amongſt an equal number of men during a like period. When, therefore, we conſider the numbers of brave ſeamen who periſhed by marine diſeaſes under Anſon and other navigators, the greateſt praiſe is due to captain Cook for his judicious management in preſerving the health of the men under his command. The chief preſervative againſt the ſcurvy, uſed by this judicious commander, was ſweet wort, which was given not only to thoſe who were afflicted with that diſtemper, but likewiſe to thoſe who were thought likely to take it. Portable ſoup and ſour krout were alſo uſed with ſucceſs in preſerving the health of the ſeamen. The ſhip's company were kept in conſtant exerciſe, and their cleanlineſs contributed not a little to their health. The ſhip was frequently purified by fires, a practice much recommended by captain Cook. Freſh water was alſo an object of particular attention. Not ſatisfied with having plenty of that neceſſary article, he would always have the pureſt, and therefore, whenever

ever an opportunity offered, he emptied what he had taken in a few days before, and filled his casks anew. As a testimony of regard for these important improvements for preserving the health of seamen, the Royal Society was pleased to bestow Sir Godfrey Copley's medal upon captain Cook.

By captain Cook's second voyage the illusion of a *terra Australis incognita*, to any purposes of commerce, colonization, or utility, was dispelled. But there was another grand question which remained to be determined; and that was the practicability of a northern passage to the Pacific Ocean. In order to determine this, captain Cook engaged in another voyage in the year 1776. He sailed in a ship named the Resolution, and was accompanied by captain Clerke in the Discovery. In the course of this voyage, sufficient evidence was afforded, that no practicable passage exists between the Atlantic and Pacific Oceans towards the North; and this voyage also ascertained the western boundaries of the great continent of America. On the return from this voyage it unfortunately happened, that captain Cook was killed in an affray with the natives, on the island of Owhyhee, one of the Sandwich islands, on the 14th of February, 1779. His death was greatly and universally regretted, not only in Great Britain, but also in other parts of Europe, by those to whom his merits and public services were known.

The narrow limits of our work will not permit us to give a more particular account of the voyages of captain Cook. Those who are desirous of farther information on the subject, we must refer to the narratives of his voyages published by Dr. Hawkesworth, and by captain Cook himself; and also to the copious and accurate "Life of Captain Cook," written by Dr. Kippis, and published in one volume,

lume, 4to. in 1788, to which we have been chiefly indebted for the materials of our account of him. But before we conclude, we ſhall here inſert a part of Dr. Kippis's character of this great navigator.

"It cannot, I think, be denied, that genius belonged to captain Cook in an eminent degree. By genius I do not here underſtand imagination merely, or that power of culling the flowers of fancy which poetry delights in; but an inventive mind; a mind full of reſources; and which, by its own native vigour, can ſuggeſt noble objects of purſuit, and the moſt effectual methods of attaining them. This faculty was poſſeſſed by our navigator in its full energy, as is evident from the uncommon ſagacity and penetration which he diſcovered in a vaſt variety of critical and difficult ſituations.

"To genius captain Cook added application, without which nothing very valuable or permanent can be accompliſhed, even by the brighteſt capacity. For an unremitting attention to whatever related to his profeſſion, he was diſtinguiſhed in early life. In every affair that was undertaken by him, his aſſiduity was without interruption, and without abatement. Wherever he came, he ſuffered nothing which was fit for a ſeaman to know or to practiſe to paſs unnoticed, or to eſcape his diligence.

"The genius and application of captain Cook were followed by a large extent of knowledge; a knowledge which, beſides a conſummate acquaintance with navigation, comprehended a number of other ſciences. In this reſpect, the ardour of his mind roſe above the diſadvantages of a very confined education. His progreſs in the different branches of the mathematics, and particularly in aſtronomy, became ſo eminent, that, at length, he was able to take the lead in making the neceſſary obſervations of this kind, in the courſe of his voyages. He attained, likewiſe,

likewiſe, to ſuch a degree of proficiency in general learning, and the art of compoſition, as to be able to expreſs himſelf with a manly clearneſs and propriety, and to become reſpectable as the narrator, as well as the performer, of great actions.

"Another thing, ſtrikingly conſpicuous in captain Cook, was the perſeverance with which he purſued the noble objects to which his life was devoted. This, indeed, was a moſt diſtinguiſhed feature in his character: in this he ſcarcely ever had an equal, and never a ſuperior. Nothing could divert him from the points he aimed at; and he perſiſted in the proſecution of them, through difficulties and obſtructions which would have deterred minds of very conſiderable ſtrength and firmneſs.

"What enabled him to perſevere in all his mighty undertakings, was the invincible fortitude of his ſpirit. Of this, inſtances without number occur in the accounts of his expeditions; two of which I ſhall take the liberty of recalling to the attention of my readers. The firſt is, the undaunted magnanimity with which he proſecuted his diſcoveries along the whole ſouth-eaſt coaſt of New Holland. Surrounded as he was with the greateſt poſſible dangers, ariſing from the perpetual ſucceſſion of rocks, ſhoals, and breakers, and having a ſhip that was almoſt ſhaken to pieces by repeated perils, his vigorous mind had a regard to nothing but what he thought was required of him by his duty to the public. It will not be eaſy to find, in the hiſtory of navigation, a parallel example of courageous exertion. The other circumſtance I would refer to is the boldneſs with which, in his ſecond voyage, after he left the Cape of Good Hope, he puſhed forwards into unknown ſeas, and penetrated through innumerable mountains and iſlands of ice, in the ſearch of a ſouthern continent. It was like launching into

into chaos: all was obſcurity, all was darkneſs before him; and no event can be compared with it, excepting the ſailing of Magelhaens, from the ſtraits which bear his name, into the Pacific Ocean.

"The fortitude of captain Cook, being founded upon reaſon, and not upon inſtinct, was not an impetuous valour, but accompanied with compleat ſelf-poſſeſſion. He was maſter of himſelf on every trying occaſion, and ſeemed to be the more calm and collected, the greater was the exigence of the caſe. In the moſt perilous ſituations, when our commander had given the proper directions concerning what was to be done while he went to reſt, he could ſleep, during the hours he had allotted to himſelf, with perfect compoſure and ſoundneſs. Nothing could be a ſurer indication of an elevated mind; of a mind that was entirely ſatisfied with itſelf, and with the meaſures it had taken.

"To all theſe great qualities, captain Cook added the moſt amiable virtues. That it was impoſſible for any one to excel him in humanity, is apparent from his treatment of his men through all his voyages, and from his behaviour to the natives of the countries which were diſcovered by him. The health, the convenience, and, as far as it could be admitted, the enjoyment of the ſeamen, were the conſtant objects of his attention; and he was anxiouſly ſolicitous to meliorate the condition of the inhabitants of the ſeveral iſlands and places which he viſited. With regard to their thieveries, he candidly apologized for, and overlooked, many offences which others would have ſharply puniſhed; and when he was laid under an indiſpenſable neceſſity of proceeding to any acts of ſeverity, he never exerted them without feeling much reluctance and concern.

"In

"In the private relations of life, captain Cook was entitled to high commendation. He was excellent as a huſband and a father, and ſincere and ſteady in his friendſhips: and to this it may be added, that he poſſeſſed that general ſobriety and virtue of character, which will always be found to conſtitute the beſt ſecurity and ornament of every other moral qualification."

*** *Authorities.* Kippis's Life of Captain James Cook. Berkenhout's Edition of Campbell's Lives of the Britiſh Admirals.

THE LIFE OF

OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

[A. D, 1729, to 1774.]

OLIVER GOLDSMITH was born at Elphin, in the county of Roſcommon in Ireland, in the year 1729. His father, Charles Goldſmith, who was a clergyman, had four ſons, of whom Oliver was the third. After being well inſtructed in the claſſics, at the ſchool of Mr. Hughes, he was admitted a ſizer in Trinity college, Dublin, on the 11th of June, 1744. While he reſided there,

there, he is ſaid to have exhibited no ſpecimens of that genius which he diſplayed in his maturer years. On the 27th of February, 1749, which was two years after the regular time, he obtained the degree of Bachelor of Arts. Soon after, he turned his thoughts to the profeſſion of phyſic; and, after attending ſome courſes of anatomy in Dublin, proceeded to Edinburgh, in the year 1751, where he ſtudied the ſeveral branches of medicine under the different profeſſors in that univerſity. His beneficent diſpoſition ſoon involved him in unexpected difficulties; and he was obliged precipitately to leave Scotland, in conſequence of having engaged himſelf to pay a conſiderable ſum of money for a fellow-ſtudent.

A few days after, about the beginning of the year 1754, he arrived at Sunderland, near Newcaſtle, where he was arreſted at the ſuit of one Barclay, a taylor in Edinburgh, to whom he had given ſecurity for his friend. By the friendſhip of Mr. Laughlin Maclane and Dr. Sleigh, who were then in the college, he was ſoon delivered out of the hands of the bailiff, and took his paſſage on board a Dutch ſhip to Rotterdam, where, after a ſhort ſtay, he proceeded to Bruſſels. He then viſited great part of Flanders; and, after paſſing ſome time at Straſbourg and Louvain, where he obtained the degree of Bachelor in Phyſic, he accompanied an Engliſh gentleman to Geneva.

It appears, that Goldſmith travelled through a conſiderable part of Europe on foot. In his "Preſent State of Learning in Europe," he ſays, "Countries wear different appearances to travellers of different circumſtances. A man who is whirled through Europe in a poſt-chaiſe, and the pilgrim who walks the grand tour on foot, will form very different concluſions. *Haud inexpertus loquor.*"

Goldſmith had left England with very little money; and being of a philoſophical turn, and at that time poſſeſſing a body capable of ſuſtaining every fatigue, and a heart not eaſily terrified by danger, he became an enthuſiaſt to the deſign he had formed of ſeeing the manners of different countries. He had ſome knowledge of the French language, and of muſic; he played tolerably well on the German flute; which, from an amuſement, became at ſome times the means of ſubſiſtence. His learning produced him an hoſpitable reception at moſt of the religious houſes that he viſited; and his muſic made him welcome to the peaſants of Flanders and Germany. "Whenever I approached a peaſant's houſe towards night-fall," he uſed to ſay, "I played one of my moſt merry tunes, and that generally procured me not only a lodging, but ſubſiſtence for the next day: but, IN TRUTH" (his conſtant expreſſion), "I muſt own, whenever I attempted to entertain perſons of a higher rank, they always thought my performance odious, and never made me any return for my endeavours to pleaſe them."

Mr. Boſwell ſays, that he has been informed, that Goldſmith "was enabled to purſue his travels on foot, partly by demanding at univerſities to enter the liſts as a diſputant, by which, according to the cuſtom of many of them, he was entitled to the premium of a crown, when luckily for him his challenge was not accepted." On his arrival at Geneva, he was recommended as a proper perſon for a travelling tutor to a young gentleman, who had been unexpectedly left a conſiderable ſum of money by his uncle. This youth, who was articled to an attorney, on receipt of his fortune determined to ſee the world; and, on his engaging with his preceptor, made a proviſo, that he ſhould be permitted to govern himſelf: and our traveller

traveller ſoon found his pupil underſtood the art of directing in money concerns extremely well, as avarice was his prevailing paſſion.

During Goldſmith's continuance in Switzerland, he aſſiduouſly cultivated his poetical talent, of which he had given ſome ſtriking proofs at the college of Edinburgh. It was from hence he ſent the firſt ſketch of his delightful epiſtle, called the TRAVELLER, to his brother Henry, a clergyman in Ireland, who, giving up fame and fortune, had retired with an amiable wife to happineſs and obſcurity, on an income of only forty pounds a year. The great affection Goldſmith bore to his brother is thus expreſſed in the poem above-mentioned, and gives a ſtriking picture of his ſituation:

"Remote, unfriended, melancholy, ſlow,
Or by the lazy Scheld, or wand'ring Po;
Or onward, where the rude Carinthian boor
Againſt the houſeleſs ſtranger ſhuts the door;
Or where Campania's plain forſaken lies,
A weary waſte expanding to the ſkies;
Where'er I roam, whatever realms to ſee,
My heart untravel'd fondly turns to thee:
Still to my brother turns with ceaſeleſs pain,
And drags at each remove a length'ning chain.
Eternal bleſſings crown my earlieſt friend,
And round his dwelling guardian ſaints attend;
Bleſt be that ſpot, where chearful gueſts retire,
To pauſe from toil, and trim their evening fire;
Bleſt that abode, where want and pain repair,
And ev'ry ſtranger finds a ready chair;
Bleſt be thoſe feaſts with ſimple plenty crown'd,
Where all the ruddy family around
Laugh at the jeſts or pranks that never fail,
Or ſigh with pity at ſome mournful tale;
Or preſs the baſhful ſtranger to his food,
And learn the luxury of doing good."

From Geneva Mr. Goldſmith and his pupil proceeded to the ſouth of France, where the young man, upon ſome diſagreement with his preceptor, paid him the ſmall part of his ſalary which was due, and embarked at Marſeilles for England. Our wanderer was left once more upon the world at large, and paſſed through a great number of difficulties in traverſing the greateſt part of France. At length his curioſity being gratified, he bent his courſe towards England, and arrived at Dover the beginning of the winter, in the year 1758.

His finances were ſo low on his return to England, that he with difficulty got to the metropolis, his whole ſtock of caſh amounting to only a few half-pence. He applied to ſeveral apothecaries in hopes of being received in the capacity of a journeyman; but his broad Iriſh accent, and the uncouthneſs of his appearance, occaſioned him to meet with inſult from ſome of the medical practitioners. The next day, however, a chymiſt in the city, ſtruck with his forlorn condition and the ſimplicity of his manner, took him into his laboratory, where he continued till he diſcovered that his old friend Dr. Sleigh was in London. That gentleman received him with the warmeſt affection, and liberally invited him to ſhare his purſe till ſome eſtabliſhment could be procured for him. Goldſmith, however, ſoon after embraced an offer which was made him to become an uſher to Dr. Milner, a learned diſſenting miniſter, who kept an academy at Peckham; but he did not continue long in that ſituation.

Before the end of the year 1758 he publiſhed, in 8vo, "The Preſent State of Learning in Europe;" which obtained him ſome reputation. He alſo publiſhed a piece called "The Bee;" ſometimes wrote in the Monthly Review; and became a wri-

ter in the Public Ledger, in which his Citizen of the World originally appeared, under the title of "Chineſe Letters." The ſimplicity of his character, the integrity of his heart, and the merit of his productions, made his company very acceptable to a number of reſpectable perſons; and, about the middle of the year 1762, he emerged from his mean apartment near the Old Bailey to the politer air of the Temple, where he took handſome chambers, and lived in a genteel ſtyle. Among many other perſons of diſtinction who were deſirous to know him, was the duke of Northumberland; and the circumſtance that attended his introduction to that nobleman is worthy of being related, in order to ſhew a ſtriking trait of his character. "I was in-"vited," ſaid Goldſmith, "by my friend Percy, "to wait upon the duke, in conſequence of the "ſatisfaction he had received from the peruſal of "one of my productions. I dreſſed myſelf in the "beſt manner I could, and, after ſtudying ſome "compliments I thought neceſſary on ſuch an oc-"caſion, proceeded on to Northumberland-houſe, "and acquainted the ſervants that I had particular "buſineſs with his grace. They ſhewed me into "an antechamber, where, after waiting ſome time, "a gentleman very elegantly dreſſed made his ap-"pearance: taking him for the duke, I delivered "all the fine things I had compoſed, in order to "compliment him on the honour he had done me; "when, to my great aſtoniſhment, he told me I "had miſtaken him for his maſter, who would "ſee me immediately. At that inſtant the duke "came into the apartment, and I was ſo confound-"ed on the occaſion, that I wanted words barely "ſufficient to expreſs the ſenſe I entertained of the "duke's politeneſs, and went away exceedingly "chagrined at the blunder I had committed."

Goldſmith at the time of this viſit was much embarraſſed in his circumſtances, but, vain of the honour done him, was continually mentioning it. One of thoſe ingenious executors of the law, a bailiff, who had a writ againſt him, determined to turn this circumſtance to his own advantage; he wrote him a letter, that he was ſteward to a nobleman who was charmed with reading his laſt production, and had ordered him to deſire the doctor to appoint a place where he might have the honour of meeting him, to conduct him to his lordſhip. The vanity of poor Goldſmith immediately ſwallowed the bait; he appointed the Britiſh coffee-houſe, to which he was accompanied by his friend Mr. Hamilton, the printer of the Critical Review, who in vain remonſtrated on the ſingularity of the application. On entering the coffee-room the bailiff paid his reſpects to Goldſmith and deſired that he might have the honour of immediately attending him. They had ſcarcely entered Pall-mall in their way to his lordſhip, when the bailiff produced his writ. Mr. Hamilton generouſly paid the money, and redeemed Goldſmith from captivity.

In 1765, he publiſhed his "Traveller," by which his reputation was greatly increaſed. This was followed by his "Vicar of Wakefield," and his "Hiſtory of England;" and, in 1768, his "Good-natured Man" was ſucceſsfully performed at Covent-garden theatre. He now derived large profits from his writings, but he was extremely deficient in œconomy, and was alſo addicted to gaming, with the arts of which he was very little acquainted, and conſequently became the prey of thoſe who were unprincipled enough to take advantage of his ignorance. The doctor, as he was generally called, though he never took any degree but that of bachelor in medicine, had alſo, we are told, a conſtant

levee

levee of his diſtreſſed countrymen, whoſe wants, as far as he was able, he always relieved; and it is ſaid, that he has often been known to leave himſelf even without a guinea, in order to ſupply the neceſſities of others.

Another feature in his character we cannot help laying before the reader. Previous to the publication of his "Deſerted Village," the bookſeller had given him a note for one hundred guineas for the copy, which the doctor mentioned a few hours after to one of his friends, who obſerved it was a very great ſum for ſo ſhort a performance. "In truth," replied Goldſmith, "I think ſo too; it is "much more than the honeſt man can afford, or the "piece is worth; I have not been eaſy ſince I re-"ceived it; I will therefore go back and return "him his note;" which he actually did, and left it entirely to the bookſeller to pay him according to the profits produced by the ſale of the poem, which turned out very conſiderable.

The author addreſſes this poem to his friend Sir Joſhua Reynolds. He writes in the character of a native of a country village, to which he gives the name of Auburn, and which he pathetically addreſſes. He then proceeds to contraſt the innocence and happineſs of a ſimple and a natural ſtate with the miſeries and vices that have been introduced by poliſhed life, and gives the following beautiful apoſtrophe to retirement:

"O bleſt Retirement! friend to life's decline,
Retreats from care that never muſt be mine;
How bleſt is he who crowns, in ſhades like theſe,
A youth of labour with an age of eaſe;
Who quits a world where ſtrong temptations try,
And ſince 'tis hard to combat learns to fly.

For him no wretches, born to work and weep,
Explore the mine or tempt the dang'rous deep;
No ſurly porter ſtands in guilty ſtate,
To ſpurn imploring famine from his gate:
But on he moves to meet his latter end,
Angels around befriending virtue's friend;
Sinks to the grave with unperceiv'd decay,
While reſignation gently ſlopes the way;
And all his proſpects bright'ning to the laſt,
His heaven commences ere the world be paſt!"

In 1772, his comedy of "She ſtoops to conquer, or the Miſtakes of a Night," was performed at Covent-garden theatre with great applauſe. His laſt publication was "An Hiſtory of the Earth and Animated Nature," in 8 volumes, 8vo. He died on the 4th of April, 1774, in the forty-fifth year of his age. He had been attacked by a nervous fever, in which he had taken Dr. James's fever-powder improperly, contrary to the advice of Mr. Hawes, now Dr. Hawes, who attended him, and afterwards publiſhed an account of his caſe. He was interred in the Temple burying-ground; and a monument has ſince been erected for him in Weſtminſter-abbey, executed by Mr. Nollekins.

The poetical and dramatic compoſitions of Goldſmith poſſeſs great merit; and Mr. Boſwell remarks of him, that "no man had the art of diſplaying to more advantage, as a writer, whatever literary acquiſitions he made." The ſame gentleman alſo ſays, that Goldſmith was "very much what the French call *un étourdi*; and from vanity, and an eager deſire of being conſpicuous wherever he was, he frequently talked careleſſly, without knowledge of the ſubject, or even without thought.—Thoſe who were in any way diſtinguiſhed excited envy in him to ſo ridiculous an exceſs, that the inſtances

of

of it are hardly credible.—His affections, however, were ſocial and generous, and when he had money he gave it away very liberally." Davies, ſpeaking of Goldſmith's writings, ſays, "Every thing of Goldſmith ſeems to bear the magical touch of an enchanter. No man took leſs pains, and yet produced ſo powerful an effect. The great beauty of his compoſition conſiſts in a clear, copious, and expreſſive ſtyle."

*** *Authorities.* Memoirs of Goldſmith, prefixed to his Poetical and Dramatic Works. Boſwell's Life of Dr. Johnſon. Biographia Dramatica, &c.

THE LIFE OF

SIR WILLIAM BLACKSTONE, KNT.

[A. D. 1723, to 1780.]

THIS learned Judge was born on the 10th of July, 1723, in Cheapſide, in the pariſh of St. Michael le Querne, at the houſe of his father, Mr. Charles Blackſtone, a ſilk man, and citizen, and bowyer of London. His father died ſome months before his birth, and his mother before he was twelve years old. The care, therefore, of his

education and fortune was kindly undertaken by his maternal uncle, Mr. Thomas Bigg, a ſurgeon in London. When he was about ſeven years old, he was put to ſchool at the Charter-houſe, and in 1735 was admitted upon the foundation there. In this ſeminary he applied himſelf to every branch of youthful education, with the ſame aſſiduity which accompanied his ſtudies through life. His talents and induſtry rendered him the favourite of his maſters, who encouraged and aſſiſted him with the utmoſt attention; ſo that at the age of fifteen he was at the head of the ſchool, and, although ſo young, was thought well qualified to be removed to the univerſity. He was accordingly entered a commoner at Pembroke college in Oxford on the 30th of November, 1738, and was the next day matriculated. At this time he was elected to one of the Charter-houſe exhibitions by the governors of that foundation, to commence from the Michaelmas preceding, but was permitted to continue a ſcholar there till after the 12th of December, being the anniverſary commemoration of the founder, to give him an opportunity of ſpeaking the cuſtomary oration, which he had prepared, and which did him great credit. About this time alſo he obtained Mr. Benſon's gold prize-medal of Milton, for verſes on that illuſtrious poet. Thus, before he quitted ſchool, did his genius begin to appear, and receive public marks of approbation and reward. And ſo well pleaſed were the ſociety of Pembroke college with their young pupil, that, in the February following, they unanimouſly elected him to one of lady Holford's exhibitions for Charter-houſe ſcholars in that houſe.

At the univerſity he proſecuted his ſtudies with unremitting ardour; and although the claſſics, and particularly

particularly the Greek and Roman poets were his favourites, they did not entirely engroſs his attention. Logic, Mathematics, and the other ſciences, were not neglected. From the firſt of theſe (ſtudied rationally, abſtracted from the jargon of the ſchools) he laid the foundation of that cloſe method of reaſoning for which he was ſo remarkable. And from the mathematics he not only reaped the benefit of uſing his mind to a cloſe inveſtigation of every ſubject that occurred to him, till he arrived at the degree of demonſtration of which the nature of it would admit; but he converted that dry ſtudy, as it is uſually thought, into an amuſement, by purſuing the branch of it which relates to architecture. This ſcience he was peculiarly fond of, and made himſelf ſo far maſter of it, that, at the early age of twenty, he compiled a treatiſe, entituled, "Elements of Architecture," intended for his own uſe only, and not for publication, but which was eſteemed, by thoſe judges who have peruſed it, in no reſpect unworthy his maturer judgment, and more practiſed pen.

Having determined on his future plan of life, and made choice of the law for his profeſſion, he was entered in the Middle Temple on the 20th of November, 1741. He now found it neceſſary to quit, in a great degree, the pleaſing purſuits of polite literature, and to betake himſelf ſeriouſly to the ſtudy of the law. On this occaſion he wrote the following poem under the title of "The Lawyer's Farewell to his Muſe."

"As by ſome tyrant's ſtern command,
A wretch forſakes his native land,
In foreign climes condemn'd to roam
An endleſs exile from his home;

Penſive he treads the deſtin'd way,
And dreads to go, nor dares to ſtay;
'Till on ſome neighb'ring mountain's brow
He ſtops, and turns his eyes below;
There, melting at the well-known view,
Drops a laſt tear, and bids adieu:
So I, thus doom'd from thee to part,
Gay queen of Fancy and of Art,
Reluctant move, with doubtful mind,
Oft ſtop, and often look behind.
Companion of my tender age,
Serenely gay, and ſweetly ſage,
How blithſome were we wont to rove,
By verdant hill, or ſhady grove,
Where fervent bees, with humming voice,
Around the honey'd oak rejoice,
And aged elms with awful bend,
In long cathedral walks extend!
Lull'd by the lapſe of gliding floods,
Cheer'd by the warbling of the woods,
How bleſt my days, my thoughts how free,
In ſweet ſociety with thee!
Then all was joyous, all was young,
And years unheeded roll'd along:
But now the pleaſing dream is o'er,
Theſe ſcenes muſt charm me now no more,
Loſt to the field, and torn from you,——
Farewel!——a long, a laſt adieu.
Me wrangling courts, and ſtubborn Law,
To ſmoak, and crowds, and cities draw;
There ſelfiſh Faction rules the day,
And Pride and Av'rice throng the way;
Diſeaſes taint the murky air,
And midnight conflagrations glare;
Looſe Revelry and Riot bold,
In frighted ſtreets their orgies hold;

On,

Or, when in ſilence all is drown'd,
Fell murder walks her lonely round:
No room for peace, no room for you,
Adieu, celeſtial Nymph, adieu!
Shakeſpeare no more thy ſylvan ſon,
Nor all the art of Addiſon,
Pope's heav'n-ſtrung lyre, nor Waller's eaſe,
Nor Milton's mighty ſelf muſt pleaſe:
Inſtead of theſe, a formal band,
In furs and coifs around me ſtand;
With ſounds uncouth and accents dry
That grate the ſoul of harmony,
Each pedant ſage unlocks his ſtore,
Of myſtic, dark, diſcordant lore;
And points with tott'ring hand the ways,
That lead me to the thorny maze.
There, in a winding, cloſe retreat,
Is Juſtice doom'd to fix her ſeat,
There, fenc'd by bulwarks of the Law,
She keeps the wond'ring world in awe,
And there, from vulgar ſight retir'd,
Like eaſtern queens is more admir'd.
O let me pierce the ſecret ſhade
Where dwells the venerable maid!
There humbly mark, with rev'rent awe,
The guardian of Britannia's Law,
Unfold with joy her ſacred page,
(Th' united boaſt of many an age,
Where mix'd, yet uniform, appears,
The wiſdom of a thouſand years)
In that pure ſpring the bottom view,
Clear, deep, and regularly true,
And other doctrines thence imbibe
Than lurk within the ſordid ſcribe;
Obſerve how parts with parts unite
In one harmonious rule of right;

See countleſs wheels diſtinctly tend,
By various laws to one great end;
While mighty Alfred's piercing ſoul,
Pervades and regulates the whole.
Then welcome buſineſs, welcome ſtrife,
Welcome the cares, the thorns of life,
The viſage wan, the pore-blind ſight,
The toil by day, the lamp at night,
The tedious forms, the ſolemn prate,
The pert diſpute, the dull debate,
The drowſy bench, the babbling Hall,
For thee, fair Juſtice, welcome all!
Thus tho' my noon of life be paſt,
Yet let my ſetting ſun, at laſt,
Find out the ſtill, the rural cell,
Where ſage retirement loves to dwell!
There let me taſte the homeſelt bliſs,
Of innocence, and inward peace;
Untainted by the guilty bribe;
Uncurs'd amid the harpy-tribe;
No orphan's cry to wound my ear;
My honour, and my conſcience clear;
Thus may I calmly meet my end,
Thus to the grave in peace deſcend!"

In November, 1743, he was elected into the ſociety of All Souls College; and in the November following, he ſpoke the anniverſary ſpeech in commemoration of archbiſhop Chichele, the founder, and the other benefactors to that houſe of learning, and was admitted fellow. From this period he divided his time between the Univerſity and the Temple, where he took chambers in order to attend the courts. In the former he purſued his academical ſtudies, and on the 12th of June, 1745, commenced bachelor of civil law. In the latter, he applied himſelf cloſely to his profeſſion, both in the

the Hall, and in his private ſtudies; and on the 28th of November, 1746, he was called to the Bar. But as he was not happy in a graceful delivery, or a flow of elocution, nor had any powerful friends or connexions to recommend him, he made his way very ſlowly, and acquired little notice, and little practice. He then, however, began to lay in that ſtore of knowledge in the law, which he has ſince communicated to the world, and contracted an acquaintance with ſeveral of the moſt eminent men in that profeſſion, who had a juſt ſenſe of his merit. At Oxford, being elected into the office of burſar ſoon after he had taken his degree, and finding the muniments of the college in a confuſed, irregular ſtate, he undertook and completed a thorough ſearch, and a new arrangement, whence the ſociety reaped great advantage. He was alſo otherwiſe very uſeful to the college, particularly in promoting the completion of the Codrington library. In May, 1749, as ſome reward for his ſervices, and to give him farther opportunities of advancing the intereſts of the college, he was appointed ſteward of their manors; and in the ſame year, on the reſignation of his uncle, Seymour Richmond, eſq; he was elected recorder of the borough of Wallingford in Berkſhire.

In 1750, he commenced doctor of civil law, and thereby became a member of the convocation, which enabled him to extend his views beyond the narrow circle of his own ſociety, to the general benefit of the univerſity at large. The ſame year he publiſhed "An Eſſay on collateral Conſanguinity;" relative to the claim made, by ſuch as could by a pedigree prove themſelves of kin to the founder of All Souls College, of being elected preferably to all others into that ſociety.

After having attended the courts in Weſtminſter-Hall for ſeven years, and finding the profits of his profeſſion

profeſſion very inadequate to the expence, in the ſummer of the year 1753, he determined to retire to his fellowſhip and an academical life, ſtill continuing the practice of his profeſſion, as a provincial counſel. He had previouſly planned, what he now began to execute, his lectures on the laws of England. In the enſuing Michaelmas term he entered on his new province of reading theſe lectures; which, even at their commencement, were attended by a very crowded claſs of young men of the firſt families, characters, and hopes. In 1754, he publiſhed his "Analyſis of the Laws of England;" and in 1755 was appointed one of the delegates of the Clarendon preſs.

In 1758, he was elected Vinerian profeſſor of common law in the univerſity of Oxford; and on the 25th of October, that year, read his firſt introductory lecture. He obſerved in that lecture, that a knowledge of the laws and conſtitution of our country is a "ſpecies of knowledge, in which the gentlemen of England have been more remarkably deficient than thoſe of all Europe beſides." He then proceeded to make the following remarks: "In moſt of the nations on the continent, where the civil or imperial law under different modifications is cloſely interwoven with the municipal laws of the land, no gentleman, or at leaſt no ſcholar, thinks his education is completed, till he has attended a courſe or two of lectures, both upon the inſtitutes of Juſtinian and the local conſtitutions of his native ſoil, under the very eminent profeſſors that abound in their ſeveral univerſities. And in the northern parts of our own iſland, where alſo the municipal laws are frequently connected with the civil, it is difficult to meet with a perſon, of liberal education, who is deſtitute of a competent knowledge in that ſcience,

ſcience, which is to be the guardian of his natural rights, and the rule of his civil conduct.

"Nor have the imperial laws been totally neglected even in the Engliſh nation. A general acquaintance with their deciſions has ever been deſervedly conſidered as no ſmall accompliſhment of a gentleman; and a faſhion has prevailed, eſpecially of late, to tranſport the growing hopes of this iſland to foreign univerſities, in Switzerland, Germany, and Holland; which, though infinitely inferior to our own in every other conſideration, have been looked upon as better nurſeries of the civil, or (which is nearly the ſame) of their own municipal law. In the mean time it has been the peculiar lot of our admirable ſyſtem of laws to be neglected, and even unknown, by all but one practical profeſſion; though built upon the ſoundeſt foundations, and approved by the experience of ages.

"Far be it from me to derogate from the ſtudy of the civil law, conſidered (apart from any binding authority) as a collection of written reaſon. No man is more thoroughly perſuaded of the general excellence of its rules, and the uſual equity of its deciſions; nor is better convinced of its uſe as well as ornament to the ſcholar, the divine, the ſtateſman, and even the common lawyer. But we muſt not carry our veneration ſo far as to ſacrifice our Alfred and Edward to the manes of Theodoſius and Juſtinian: we muſt not prefer the edict of the proctor, or the reſcript of the Roman emperor, to our own immemorial cuſtoms, or the ſanctions of an Engliſh parliament; unleſs we can alſo prefer the deſpotic monarchy of Rome and Byzantium, for whoſe meridians the former were calculated, to the free conſtitution of Britain, which the latter are adapted to perpetuate.

"Without detracting therefore from the real merit which

which abounds in the imperial law, I hope I may have leave to aſſert, that if an Engliſhman muſt be ignorant of either the one or the other, he had better be a ſtranger to the Roman than the Engliſh inſtitutions. For I think it an undeniable poſition, that a competent knowledge of the laws of that ſociety, in which we live, is the proper accompliſhment of every gentleman and ſcholar; an highly uſeful, I had almoſt ſaid eſſential, part of liberal and polite education. And in this I am warranted by the example of antient Rome; where, as Cicero informs us, the very boys were obliged to learn the twelve tables by heart, as a *carmen neceſſarium* or indiſpenſable leſſon, to imprint on their tender minds an early knowledge of the laws and conſtitutions of their country.

"But as the long and univerſal neglect of this ſtudy, with us in England, ſeems in ſome degree to call in queſtion the truth of this evident poſition, it ſhall therefore be the buſineſs of this introductory lecture, in the firſt place, to demonſtrate the utility of ſome general acquaintance with the municipal law of the land, by pointing out its particular uſes in all conſiderable ſituations of life. Some conjectures will then be offered with regard to the cauſes of neglecting this uſeful ſtudy: to which will be ſubjoined a few reflexions on the peculiar propriety of reviving it in our own univerſities.

"And, firſt, to demonſtrate the utility of ſome acquaintance with the laws of the land, let us only reflect a moment on the ſingular frame and polity of that land which is governed by this ſyſtem of laws. A land, perhaps the only one in the univerſe, in which political or civil liberty is the very end and ſcope of the conſtitution. This liberty, rightly underſtood, conſiſts in the power of doing whatever the laws permit; which is only to be effected

effected by a general conformity of all orders and degrees to those equitable rules of action, by which the meaneſt individual is protected from the inſults and oppreſſion of the greateſt. As therefore every ſubject is intereſted in the preſervation of the laws, it is incumbent upon every man to be acquainted with thoſe at leaſt with which he is immediately concerned; leſt he incur the cenſure, as well as inconvenience, of living in ſociety without knowing the obligations which it lays him under. And thus much may ſuffice for perſons of inferior condition, who have neither time nor capacity to enlarge their views beyond that contracted ſphere in which they are appointed to move. But thoſe, on whom nature and fortune have beſtowed more abilities and greater leiſure, cannot be ſo eaſily excuſed. Theſe advantages are given them, not for the benefit of themſelves only, but alſo of the public: and yet they cannot, in any ſcene of life, diſcharge properly their duty either to the public or themſelves, without ſome degree of knowledge in the laws."

Dr. Blackſtone having eſtabliſhed ſuch a reputation by his lectures, as he juſtly thought might entitle him to ſome particular notice at the Bar, in 1759 he bought chambers in the Temple, and reſumed his attendance at Weſtminſter Hall, ſtill continuing to paſs ſome part of the year at Oxford, and to read his lectures there, at ſuch times as did not interfere with the London terms. The ſame year he publiſhed a new edition of the Great Charter, and Charter of the Foreſt. In 1761, he was elected member of the Houſe of Commons for Hindon in Wiltſhire, and the ſame year he married. On the 6th of May, in that year, he had alſo a patent of precedence granted to him to rank as king's counſel, having a few months before declined

clined the office of chief-juſtice of the court of Common Pleas in Ireland. His marriage having vacated his fellowſhip at All Souls, he was ſoon after appointed by the earl of Weſtmoreland, at that time chancellor of Oxford, principal of New Inn Hall.

In 1762, he publiſhed his "Law Tracts," in two volumes, 8vo. The following year he was appointed ſolicitor-general to the queen; and was choſen about the ſame time a bencher of the Middle Temple. In 1765, he publiſhed in 4to. the firſt volume of his "Commentaries on the Laws of England;" and in the courſe of the four ſucceeding years the other three volumes, which completed a work by which he obtained great reputation. In 1766, he reſigned the Vinerian profeſſorſhip, and the principality of New Inn Hall; finding that he could not diſcharge the duties of thoſe offices, conſiſtently with his profeſſional attendance in London.

In the new parliament, choſen in 1768, Dr. Blackſtone was returned burgeſs for Weſtbury in Wiltſhire; and ſoon after vindicated the conduct of the Houſe of Commons, in the caſe of the Middleſex election. This probably recommended him to thoſe in power, but did not procure him any applauſe from the more independent part of the nation.

In 1769, Dr. Prieſtley publiſhed, "Remarks on ſome Paragraphs in the fourth Volume of Dr. Blackſtone's Commentaries on the Laws of England, relating to the Diſſenters," in which is the following paſſage: "The manner in which Dr. Blackſtone has treated the Diſſenters is ſuch as I ſhould not have expected from a perſon of a liberal education, who has gained a conſiderable ſhare of reputation as a writer, and who, being ſo perfectly ſkilled in the *laws* of his country, ſhould have been better acquainted

acquainted with the *inhabitants* of it. Having done juſtice to the former, in his truly admirable Commentaries, he ſhould not have traduced the latter, and have inſulted his fellow-citizens, who reſpect his abilities, and never gave him any provocation." Dr. Blackſtone ſoon after publiſhed a Reply to Dr. Prieſtley, which was written with temper and moderation, and in which he defended himſelf as well as he could. But the paſſages on which Dr. Prieſtley animadverted were incapable of any ſolid vindication; and Dr. Blackſtone himſelf acknowledged that they were liable to ſome objections, and accordingly made ſome alterations in the ſubſequent editions of his work. Dr. Furneaux alſo publiſhed, in 8vo, written with great ability and candour, "Letters to Judge Blackſtone on ſome Paſſages in his Commentaries," relative to the act of toleration, and religious liberty.

When Mr. Dunning reſigned the office of ſolicitor-general in January, 1770, that place was offered to Dr. Blackſtone, but he thought proper to decline it. He accepted, however, the office of judge of the Common Pleas, which was offered to him on the reſignation of Mr. Juſtice Clive, and to which he was appointed on the 9th of February following. Previouſly, however, to the paſſing his patent, Mr. Juſtice Yates expreſſed an earneſt wiſh to remove from the King's Bench to the court of Common Pleas. To this wiſh Dr. Blackſtone, from motives of perſonal eſteem, conſented: but on the death of Judge Yates, which happened ſoon after, Blackſtone was appointed to his original deſtination in the Common Pleas. He was, however, very far from being a ready, or eloquent ſpeaker; and, therefore, did not make a great figure on the bench. He died on the 14th of February, 1780, in the 56th year of his age, and was buried, by his own direction, in a vault which he had built for his family

in

in the pariſh church of St. Peter's at Wallingford, in Berkſhire.

Sir William Blackſtone's knowledge of the law was very extenſive; and Dr. Prieſtley has obſerved of him, that "every Engliſhman is under obligation to him, for the pains he has taken to render the laws of his country intelligible; and the philoſopher will thank him for rendering the ſtudy of them eaſy and engaging." He was a very diligent ſtudent, and an excellent manager of his time. Mr. Clitherow remarks, that "Melancthon himſelf could not have been more rigid in obſerving the hour and minute of an appointment. During the years in which he read his lectures at Oxford, it could not be remembered that he ever kept his audience waiting for him even for a few minutes. As he valued his own time, he was extremely careful not to be inſtrumental in ſquandering or trifling away that of others, who, he hoped, might have as much regard for theirs, as he had for his. Indeed, punctuality was in his opinion ſo much a virtue, that he could not bring himſelf to think perfectly well of any who were notoriouſly defective in it."

In 1781, were publiſhed in two volumes, folio, by James Clitherow, eſq. "Reports of Caſes determined in the ſeveral Courts of Weſtminſter Hall, from 1746 to 1779, taken and compiled by the Hon. Sir William Blackſtone, Knt. late one of the Juſtices of his Majeſty's Court of Common Pleas. Publiſhed according to the direction in his will," &c.

Judge Blackſtone's Commentaries poſſeſs a high degree of merit; but it has been remarked, that, in ſome parts of this work, he is too partial to the crown and the claims of prerogative, and has alſo manifeſted

manifeſted a ſtrong attachment to what are called High Church principles. In the Monthly Review it was ſaid, "It is with concern that we have obſerved, in Sir William Blackſtone's Commentaries, ſeveral things that betray narrower ſentiments, with regard to the original and natural rights of mankind, than ought to be advanced in this enlightened age and kingdom, and which ſavour of principles that could only ariſe from the early prejudices of a bigoted education."

*** *Authorities.* Clitherow's Memoirs of Sir William Blackſtone, prefixed to his Reports. Biographical Hiſtory of Sir William Blackſtone, 8vo. 1782.

THE

THE LIFE OF

JONAS HANWAY.

[A. D. 1712, to 1786.]

JONAS Hanway was born at Portſmouth, in Hampſhire, on the 12th of Auguſt, 1712. His father, Mr. Thomas Hanway, was an officer in the naval line, and for ſome years ſtore-keeper to the dock-yard at Portſmouth. He was deprived of his life by an accident, and left his widow with four children. Young Jonas was put to ſchool by his mother in London, where he learned writing and accompts, and made ſome proficiency in Latin. At the age of ſeventeen he went over to Liſbon, where he arrived in June, 1729, and was bound apprentice to a merchant in that city. His early life was marked with that diſcreet attention to buſineſs, and love of neatneſs and regularity, which diſtinguiſhed his future character. On the expiration of his apprenticeſhip, he entered into buſineſs at Liſbon as a merchant or factor; but did not remain there long before he returned to London. From the time of his arrival in London to the year 1743, when he went over with intention to ſettle at Peterſburgh, nothing remarkable occured to him. He was not indeed in this period, nor in any other part

part of his life, inactive. As commerce was his profeſſion, he purſued it with an arduous and indefatigable attention, and the ſtricteſt regard to honour and integrity. In February, 1743, he accepted the offer of a partnerſhip in the houſe of Mr. Dingley, a merchant at Peterſburgh; and embarking in the river Thames in the April following, he arrived at Peterſburgh the 10th of June. Here he firſt became acquainted with the Caſpian trade, then in its infancy, and entertained an ardent deſire to ſee Perſia, a country ſo renowned for extraordinary events in antient and modern times. This he was enabled to do in conſequence of his being appointed agent to the Britiſh factory at Peterſburgh, by whom he was ſent to Perſia, with a view of opening a trade through Ruſſia into Perſia. On the 10th of September, 1743, after making the neceſſary diſpoſitions for his journey, he ſet out from Peterſburgh, with an interpreter, who had been before in that part of Perſia into which he was going, a clerk, a Ruſſian menial ſervant, a Tartar boy, and a guard; having under his care a caravan of thirty-ſeven bales of Engliſh cloth, making twenty carriage loads, and arrived at Moſcow in ten days from his departure, the diſtance being 734 werſts, or 487 Engliſh miles. On the 19th of October, he arrived at Aſtrachan, and on the 20th of December following in the city of Aſtrabad. The limits of our work will not permit us to give an account of his adventures in Perſia, of which a copious relation is given in his travels, afterwards publiſhed by himſelf. From Perſia he returned to Ruſſia, and then paſſed through Germany and Holland, and returned to England in October, 1750, after an abſence from his native country of nearly eight years. The reſt of his life, with the exception of two ſhort intervals, was paſſed in England, as a private gentle-

man, employing his time, and the very moderate fortune of which he was poſſeſſed, in a continued courſe of good actions, purſued with extraordinary and unremitting aſſiduity.

In 1753, he publiſhed in four volumes, 4to, "An Hiſtorical Account of the Britiſh Trade over the Caſpian Sea, with a Journal of Travels from England, through Ruſſia, into Perſia, and back through Ruſſia, Germany, and Holland. To which are added, the Revolutions of Perſia during the preſent Century, with the particular Hiſtory of the great Uſurper, Nadir Kouli." This work was extremely well received by the publick, and paſſed through four editions.

In September, 1753, he ſet out on a journey to Paris. He ſtaid at Paris about a month, and having viewed the curioſities of that city, and the neighbouring places, he returned leiſurely to London, by way of Liſle, Bruſſels, Antwerp, and Amſterdam.

In 1754, Mr. John Spranger, a gentleman of Covent-garden, formed the outline of a plan for "paving the ſtreets of the city and liberty of Weſtminſter," in an uniform manner, which he publiſhed. The ſame year Mr. Hanway publiſhed "A Letter to Mr. Spranger, on his excellent Propoſals for paving, cleanſing, and lighting the Streets of Weſtminſter, &c." Acts of parliament were afterwards paſſed for promoting this buſineſs both in London and Weſtminſter; and this undertaking has introduced a degree of elegance and ſymmetry into the ſtreets of the metropolis, that is the admiration of all Europe, and far exceeds any thing of the kind in the modern world. Mr. Hanway, whoſe hints and obſervations on the original plan were almoſt all adopted, attended cloſely to the buſineſs until the plan was formed, and in ſome meaſure

carried

carried into execution; and then engaged in other ſchemes of a public-ſpirited nature.

Mr. Hanway was the original propoſer of the Marine Society, for encouraging the breed of ſeamen; and by the moſt judicious and unceaſing attention to its intereſt, and the management of its finances, deſerved alſo the title of its guardian. In 1757, he publiſhed his "Journey from Portſmouth to Kingſton," in which he animadverted on the pernicious cuſtom of tea-drinking to the lower claſſes of the people. This publication involved him in a ſhort controverſy with Dr. Johnſon. In 1758, he became a governor of the Foundling Hoſpital, and was very active and uſeful in the promotion of that inſtitution. He was alſo extremely ſolicitous to promote ſchemes for the preſervation of infant pariſh poor; and it was by his exertions, and at his expence, that the act was procured, 7th Geo. III. c. 39, which directs, "That all pariſh infants belonging to the pariſhes within the bills of mortality, ſhall not be nurſed in the workhouſes, but be ſent to nurſe a certain number of miles out of town, until they are ſix years old, under the care of guardians, to be elected triennially, for the expreſs purpoſe of taking care of them."

About the year 1759, Mr. Hanway ſet himſelf to oppoſe the cuſtom of giving vails to ſervants, which had ariſen to a very extravagant pitch, eſpecially among the ſervants of the great, and was detrimental to the rich as well as the poor. In 1762, he publiſhed Eight Letters to the Duke of Newcaſtle on this cuſtom. By his efforts, and that of others, this practice was at length generally diſcontinued; but at preſent, as Mr. Pugh obſerves, this cuſtom, "baniſhed from the manſions of the great, ſeems to be gaining ground among the middling claſſes."

Mr. Hanway was a great promoter of the Magdalen Hoſpital; he alſo ſet on foot the Maritime School; and engaged in various other benevolent deſigns. Indeed, the many uſeful and public-ſpirited plans which Mr. Hanway had promoted, for the welfare of his fellow-creatures, had now rendered his character moſt reſpectably popular. His diſintereſtedneſs, and the ſincerity of his intentions, were conſpicuous to all. His name appeared to every propoſal for the benefit of mankind, and brought with it more than his own benefaction; for people were aſſured, that at leaſt their bounty would be faithfully and carefully expended. He made his appearance at court ſometimes; but I have not heard, that either openly or privately he ſolicited a reward for his ſervices, although he was now acquainted with ſome of thoſe who had the diſpenſation of court favours. He was not, however, ſuffered to waſte his little fortune entirely in the ſervice of others; five citizens of London, of whom the late Mr. Hoare, the banker, was one, waited on lord Bute, the then miniſter, in a body; and in their own names, and the names of their fellow-citizens, requeſted that ſome notice might be taken of him; and, on the ſeventeenth of July, 1762, he was appointed, by patent, one of the commiſſioners for victualling the navy.

With the increaſe of income, which this appointment produced, he thought he might extend his acquaintance, and took a houſe in Red Lion Square, the principal rooms of which he furniſhed, and decorated with paintings and emblematical devices, in a ſtyle peculiar to himſelf. "I found," he was uſed to ſay, when ſpeaking of theſe ornaments, "that my countrymen and women were not *au fait* in the art of converſation, and that inſtead of recurring to their cards, when the diſcourſe

began to flag, the minutes between the time of aſſembling, and the placing the card-tables, are ſpent in an irkſome ſuſpence; for converſation has no charms when the mind is not engaged in it. To relieve this vacuum in ſocial intercourſe, and prevent cards from engroſſing the whole of my viſitors minds, I have preſented them with objects the moſt attractive that I could imagine, and ſuch as cannot eaſily be examined without exciting amuſing and inſtructive diſcourſe—and when that fails, there are the cards."

Mr. Hanway continued till towards the cloſe of his life, to employ his time in his official buſineſs, and in ſupporting and promoting the charitable inſtitutions which he had founded, or intereſted himſelf in; but in the ſummer of 1786, his health declined ſo viſibly, that he thought it neceſſary to attend chiefly to that. He had long felt the approach of a diſorder in the bladder, which, increaſing by degrees, cauſed a ſtrangury, and at length, on the fifth of September, 1786, put a period to a life ſpent almoſt entirely in the ſervice of his fellow creatures.

It may truly be ſaid of this good man, that nothing in his life became him better than his dying: during the progreſs of a tedious, and ſometimes painful illneſs, he never once expreſſed the leaſt impatience; but ſaw the approach of his diſſolution without regret. When he grew ſo weak as to be confined to his bed, he requeſted his phyſicians to ſpeak frankly, and without reſerve, of his diſorder; and when convinced that he could not recover, he ſent and paid all his tradeſmen, took leave of his moſt intimate friends, dictated ſome letters to abſent acquaintances, had the ſacrament adminiſtered to him, and diſcourſed with the moſt cheerful compoſure of his affairs. His lungs, of which he had always been particularly careful, per-

haps becauſe they were originally weak, remained perfect to the laſt moment; and he expreſſed his ſatisfaction that his mind had never wandered or been perplexed throughout the whole of his illneſs. In the morning previous to his death, he ſaid to an intimate friend, "I have no uncomfortable reflections concerning my approaching end; but I find the *vis vitæ* ſo ſtrong, that I think I ſhall not take my leave of the world without a ſharp ſtruggle." To his ſurgeon he ſaid, "If you think it will be of ſervice in your practice, or to any one who may come after me, I beg you will have my body opened: I am willing to do as much good as is poſſible."

The evening of the night on which he died, he deſired to put on a fine ruffled ſhirt, gave up his keys, diſpoſed of ſome trinkets, and had his will read to him. About midnight a coldneſs ſeized the extremities, which, however, was removed ſeveral times, and the circulation reſtored, by frictions, which he himſelf directed. The laſt time he bade his attendant rub his leg, on which the fatal chilneſs had ſeized, he uttered a ſigh, which alarming the perſon, he ceaſed the friction a few moments: the cold increaſed; he was ſenſible of the immediate approach of his death: his lungs yet played with freedom: the laſt breath eſcaped him in the midſt of a ſentence, which began with the word "Chriſt!" The cauſe of his death appeared to be an induration of the proſtrate gland.

Such were the laſt moments of Jonas Hanway, eſq. and ſuch, if the intellectual faculties are preſerved, may be thoſe of all who live like him. He prepared for death with as much chearfulneſs as he would have prepared for a journey. It was his ſtudy to be always ready for the event, whenever it ſhould happen, and he was careleſs about the time.

time. About twelve months before his death, whilſt he was ſtanding in his ſtudy reading a paper, he fell down as ſuddenly as if he had been ſtruck by lightning. His clerk was near and raiſed him up, and placed him in a chair. After a few minutes he recovered, and ſaid, "this is by no means an unpleaſant way of taking one's departure; but I may as well keep the lamp of life burning as long as I can; at leaſt I will inquire of my medical friends the nature and cauſe of this attack."

The following character of this excellent man has been given by his biographer, Mr. John Pugh, who reſided in his houſe many years, and had the beſt means of obtaining information reſpecting him.

"Mr. Hanway in his perſon was of the middle ſize, of a thin ſpare habit, but well ſhaped; his limbs were faſhioned with the niceſt ſymmetry. In the latter years of his life he ſtooped very much, and when he walked, found it conduce to eaſe to let his head incline towards one ſide. When he went firſt to Ruſſia at the age of thirty, his face was full and comely, and his perſon altogether ſuch as obtained for him the appellation of the "*handſome Engliſhman.*" But the ſhock which his health received in Perſia made him much thinner; and though he recovered his health, ſo as to live in England twenty ſucceſſive years without any material illneſs, he never recovered his plumpneſs.

"His features were ſmall, but without the inſignificance which commonly attends ſmall features. His countenance was intereſting, ſenſible, and calculated to inſpire reverence. His blue eyes had never been brilliant; but they expreſſed the utmoſt humanity and benevolence; and when he ſpoke, the animation of his countenance, and the tone of his voice, were ſuch, as ſeemed to carry conviction with them even to the mind of a ſtranger. When

he endeavoured to ſooth diſtreſs, or point out to any wretch who had ſtrayed the comforts of a virtuous life, he was peculiarly impreſſive; and every thing that he ſaid had an air of conſideration and ſincerity.

"In his dreſs, as far as was conſiſtent with his ideas of health and eaſe, he accommodated himſelf to the prevailing faſhion. As it was frequently neceſſary for him to appear in polite circles on unexpected occaſions, he uſually wore dreſs cloaths, with a large French bag: his hat, ornamented with a gold button, was of a ſize in faſhion to be worn as well under the arm as on the head. When it rained, a ſmall *parapluie* defended his face and wig. Thus he was always prepared to enter into any company, without impropriety, or the appearance of negligence. His dreſs for ſet public occaſions was a ſuit of rich dark-brown; the coat and waiſtcoat lined throughout with ermine, which juſt appeared at the edges; and a ſmall gold-hilted ſword. As he was extremely ſuſceptible of cold, he wore flannel under the linings of all his cloaths, and uſually three pair of ſtockings. He was the firſt man who ventured to walk the ſtreets of London with an umbrella over his head: after carrying one near thirty years, he ſaw them come into general uſe.

"The precarious ſtate of his health, when he arrived in England from Ruſſia, made it neceſſary for him to uſe the utmoſt caution; and his perſeverance in following the advice of the medical practitioners was remarkable. After Dr. Lieberkyn, phyſician to the king of Pruſſia, had recommended milk as a proper diet to reſtore his ſtrength, he made it the chief part of his food for thirty years; and though it at firſt diſagreed with him, he perſiſted in trying it under every preparation that it was capable of, till it agreed with his ſtomach. He knew that exerciſe

ercise was necessary to him, and he loved it. He was not one of those who had rather take a dose than a walk; and though he had commonly his carriage with him when he went abroad, he yet walked nearly as much as he rode, and with such a pace, that he used to say he was always more incommoded in the streets by those he passed, than by them who overtook him. By this rigid attention and care his health was established, his lungs acquired strength and elasticity; and it is probable he would have lived several years longer, if the disorder, which was the immediate cause of his death, had left him to the gradual decay of nature.

"His mind was the most active that it is possible to conceive; always on the wing, and never appearing to be weary. To sit still, and endeavour to give rest to the thought, was a luxury to which he was a perfect stranger: he dreaded nothing so much as inactivity, and that modern disorder which the French, who feel it not so much as ourselves, distinguish by the name of *ennui*.

"He rose in the summer at four or five, and in the winter at seven; and having always business before him, he was every day employed till the time of retiring to rest; and when in health, I am told, was commonly asleep within two minutes after his lying down in bed.

"Writing was his favourite employment, or rather amusement; and when the number of his literary works is considered, and that they were the produce only of those hours which he was able to snatch from public business, an idea may be formed of his application. He wrote a fine flowing hand to the last, when he pleased, without spectacles. And he had always one or two of the clerks belonging to his office, or to some of the charitable institutions in which he was engaged, to live in his house and assist

him. When doctor Goldſmith, to relieve himſelf from the labour of writing, engaged an amanuenſis, he found himſelf incapable of dictation; and after eying each other ſome time, unable to proceed, the doctor put a guinea in his hand, and ſent him away: but it was not ſo with Mr. Hanway, he could compoſe faſter than any perſon could write. His mode was to dictate for as many hours together as he could ſpare, and afterwards correct the copy, which was again wrote out and corrected, perhaps ſeveral times."

"In his natural diſpoſition he was chearful but ſerene. He enjoyed his own joke, and applauded the wit of another; but never deſcended from a certain dignity which he thought indiſpenſably neceſſary. His experience furniſhed him with ſome anecdote or adventure, ſuitable to every turn the diſcourſe could take; and he was always willing to communicate it. If in the hour of conviviality the diſcourſe took a turn, not conſiſtent with the moſt rigid chaſtity, he was not forward to reprove or take offence; but any attack on religion, eſpecially in the company of young people, was ſure to meet his moſt pointed diſapprobation. In converſation he was eaſy of acceſs, and gave readily to every one the beſt anſwer which occurred: but, not fond of much ſpeaking himſelf, he did not always bear with patience, though commonly with ſilence, the forward and importunate; them with whom every man, and every thing, is either the very beſt or the very worſt poſſible; who exemplify, for the inſtruction of their auditors, thoſe common ideas which it is not poſſible could eſcape them; and think loudneſs, and the geſticulation of unneceſſary warmth, can ſupply the place of argument and politeneſs. If the mirth degenerated into boiſterous laughter, he took his leave: "My companions," he

he would ſay, "were too merry to be happy, or to "let me be happy, ſo I left them." He ſpoke better in public than was to be expected of one who wrote ſo much, and pointed to his ſubject; though he was ſometimes ſeduced into an eulogium on the uſefulneſs of the *merchant*, a character for which he entertained great reverence.

"Although he himſelf never drank wine undiluted with water, he partook willingly of the joys of the table, and that felicity of converſation which a moderate application to the bottle excites among men of parts; but he knew how the love of company infatuates young people, and the danger to which it expoſes them. The writer of this character is indebted to him beyond the power of expreſſion, particularly for his advice, which he had the method of adminiſtering without giving diſguſt; and he never received ſo ſerious a caution as when at a public meeting, at the deſire of Sir Joſeph Andrews, he ſung a ſong better than Mr. Hanway expected.

"In his tranſactions with the world, he was always open, candid, and ſincere. Whatever he ſaid might be depended on with implicit confidence. He adhered to the ſtrict truth, even in the *manner* of his relation, and no brilliancy of thought could induce him to vary from the fact; but although ſo frank in his own proceedings, he had ſeen too much of life to be eaſily deceived by others; and he did not often place a confidence that was betrayed. He did not, however, think the world ſo degenerate as is commonly imagined: "And if I did," he uſed to ſay "I would not let it appear; for nothing can "tend ſo effectually to make a man wicked, or to "keep him ſo, as a marked ſuſpicion. Confidence "is the reward of truth and fidelity; and theſe "ſhould never be exerted in vain."

"In his department of commiſſioner for victualling the navy, he was uncommonly aſſiduous and attentive, and kept the contractors, and perſons who had dealings with the office, at a great diſtance. He would not even accept a hare or pheaſant, or the ſmalleſt preſent, from any of them; and when any were ſent him he always returned them, not in a moroſe manner, as if he affected the exceſs of diſintereſtedneſs, but with ſome mild anſwer, ſuch as, "Mr. Hanway returns many thanks to Mr. ——— "for the preſent he intended him; but he has made "it a rule not to accept any thing from any perſon "engaged with the office; a rule, which, whilſt he "acknowledges Mr. ———'s good intentions, he "hopes he will not expect him to break through."

"With all this goodneſs Mr. Hanway had a certain ſingularity of thought and manners, which was, perhaps, the conſequence of his living the greater part of his life in foreign countries, and never having been married. He was not by any means an inattentive obſerver of the little forms of politeneſs; but as he had ſtudied them in various realms, ſelecting thoſe which he approved, his politeneſs differed from that of other people. His converſation had an air of originality in it which was pleaſing, far different from that of ſome very polite circles, in which a whole evening may be paſſed in perpetual chat, without a ſingle idea being ſtarted that has not had its round before."

"He knew well how much the happineſs of mankind is dependent on honeſt induſtry, and received a pleaſure, but faintly deſcribed in words, when any of the objects of his charity cleanly apparelled, and with chearful and contented countenances, came to pay their reſpects to him. He treated them as his acquaintances, entered into their concerns with a paternal affection, and let them know that on any

real

real emergency they might apply with confidence to him. It was this, rather than the largeneſs of his gifts, that endeared him ſo much to the common people: he never walked out but he was followed by the good wiſhes, ſilent or expreſſed, of ſome to whom he had offered relief. To meet the eye of him whom he had obliged, was to him the higheſt luxury; and no man enjoyed it oftener."

Mr. Hanway was a firm believer in the great truths of Chriſtianity; and his piety was pure, fervent, rational, and ſincere. Beſides his Travels, and ſeveral miſcellaneous productions, he alſo publiſhed a number of ſmall pieces, calculated to convey uſeful, moral, and religious inſtruction to the lower claſſes of mankind.

*** *Authorities.* Pugh's remarkable Occurrences in the Life of Jonas Hanway, &c. 8vo. 1787. Hanway's Travels, &c.

THE

THE LIFE OF ROBERT LOWTH, BISHOP OF LONDON.

[A.D. 1710, to 1787.]

THIS learned Prelate was born in the Close at Winchester, on the 27th of November, 1710. He was the youngest son of William Lowth, B. D. prebendary of Winchester, rector of Buriton in the county of Southampton, and author of Commentaries on the Prophets, Directions for the profitable Reading of the Holy Scriptures, and some other Theological Pieces.

He received his grammatical education at the celebrated seminary at Winchester founded by William of Wykeham. His genius was conspicuous very early; one of his most juvenile compositions being a beautiful poem "On the Genealogy of Christ," as it is represented on the East window of Winchester College Chapel: this poem is printed in Pearch's Collection. Another was "Catherine Hill;" a pleasing subject, no doubt, for his youthful Muse, it being the spot where the Winchester scholars are allowed to play on holidays.

His

His acquiſitions in learning were, moreover, of no ordinary kind: to an accurate knowledge of the Greek and Roman claſſicks, he added an uncommon acquaintance with Oriental literature. From this ſchool he was removed, in his 18th year, to New College, Oxford, of which he was afterwards elected a fellow on the ſame foundation; but he vacated this fellowſhip, in 1732, by his marriage with Mary, the daughter of Lawrence Jackſon, eſq. a gentleman of the law, at Chriſtchurch in Hampſhire.

Mr. Lowth, when he entered into life, did not rely upon his literary accompliſhments alone: to the moſt amiable manners and unaffected deportment, he added the moſt liberal ſentiments and virtuous conduct. Theſe were very powerful recommendations to the grandfather of the preſent duke of Devonſhire, who appointed him tutor to his ſon, the marquis of Hartington. Mr. Lowth, accordingly, attended the young marquis in that capacity, in his tour through Europe. From the expectations that muſt have been formed from ſuch a tutor, it may ſeem ſuperfluous to add, that Mr. Lowth's ſervices were ſuch as entitled him ever after to the friendſhip of the noble houſe of Cavendiſh.

In the year 1737, Mr. Lowth took the degree of maſter of arts; and in 1741 was elected profeſſor of poetry in the univerſity of Oxford. To the patronage of biſhop Hoadly he was indebted for the rectory of Ovington, in 1744, and afterwards, in 1753, of Eaſt Woodhay, both in the county of Southampton. By biſhop Hoadly he was alſo appointed archdeacon of Wincheſter, in 1750. In 1754, the univerſity of Oxford honoured him with the degree of doctor of divinity, conferred by diploma.

In

In 1755, when the marquis of Hartington was appointed lord-lieutenant of Ireland, Dr. Lowth accompanied him as his firſt chaplain; a circumſtance which, by rendering his preferment certain, demonſtrated the high ſenſe the noble viceroy entertained of the ſervices of his tutor. The biſhoprick of Limerick became vacant ſoon after, and the lord-lieutenant immediately conferred it upon Dr. Lowth. But the attractions of a mitre were leſs powerful than the ſweet domeſtic connections, not to mention the literary avocations, which, at that time, particularly endeared his native country to him. The biſhoprick, therefore, was exchanged with the Rev. Dr. Leſlie, for a prebend of Durham, and the rectory of Sedgefield in that dioceſe.

In 1758, Dr. Lowth preached a ſermon at Durham, at the viſitation of the biſhop, which he afterwards printed, and in which are the following excellent obſervations: "Chriſtianity was publiſhed to the world in the moſt enlightened age; it invited and challenged the examination of the ableſt judges, and ſtood the teſt of the ſevereſt ſcrutiny: the more it is brought to the light, to the greater advantage will it appear. When, on the other hand, the dark ages of barbariſm came on, as every art and ſcience was almoſt extinguiſhed, ſo was Chriſtianity in proportion oppreſſed and overwhelmed by error and ſuperſtition: and they that pretended to defend it from the aſſaults of its enemies, by prohibiting examination and free enquiry, took the ſureſt method of cutting off all hopes of its recovery. Again, when letters revived, and reaſon regained her liberty; when a ſpirit of inquiry began to prevail, and was kept up and promoted by a happy invention, by which the communication of knowledge was wonderfully facilitated; Chriſtianity immediately emerged out of darkneſs, and was in a manner re-

publiſhed

publiſhed to the world in its native ſimplicity. It has always flouriſhed or decayed together with learning and liberty: it will ever ſtand or fall with them. It is therefore of the utmoſt importance to the cauſe of true religion, that it be ſubmitted to an open and impartial examination; that every diſquiſition concerning it be allowed its free courſe; that even the malice of its enemies ſhould have its full ſcope, and try its utmoſt ſtrength of argument againſt it. Let no man be alarmed at the attempts of Atheiſts or Infidels; let them produce their cauſe; let them bring forth their ſtrong reaſons to their own confuſion: afford them not the advantage of reſtraint, the only advantage which their cauſe admits of: let them not boaſt the falſe credit of ſuppoſed arguments and pretended demonſtrations, which they are forced to ſuppreſs. What has been the conſequence of all that licentious contradiction, with which the Goſpel has been received in theſe our times and in this nation? Hath it not given birth to ſuch irrefragable apologies and convincing illuſtrations of our moſt holy religion, as no other age or nation ever produced? What in particular has been the effect of unreſtrained oppoſition in a very recent inſtance, prepared with much labour and ſtudy, and ſupported with all the art and eloquence of a late celebrated genius? Hath not the very weakneſs and impotance of the aſſault given the moſt ſignal and deciſive victory to the cauſe of truth? And do not the arms of this mighty champion of infidelity ſtand as a trophy erected by himſelf to diſplay and to perpetuate the triumph? Let no one lightly entertain ſuſpicions of any ſerious propoſal for the advancement of religious knowledge, nor out of unreaſonable prejudice endeavour to obſtruct any inquiry, that profeſſes to aim at the farther illuſtration of the great ſcheme of the Goſpel

in

in general, or the removal of error in any part, in faith, in doctrine, in practice, or in worſhip. An opinion is not therefore falſe, becauſe it contradicts received notions; but whether true or falſe, let it be ſubmitted to a fair examination; truth muſt in the end be a gainer by it, and appear with the greater evidence. Where freedom of enquiry is maintained and exerciſed under the direction of the ſincere word of God, falſehood may perhaps triumph for a day, but to-morrow Truth will certainly prevail, and every ſucceeding day will confirm her ſuperiority." But ſome parts of the conduct of Dr. Lowth, after he became a biſhop, were not thought to be perfectly conſiſtent with the liberality of theſe ſentiments.

Before the appearance of this ſermon, Dr. Lowth had publiſhed, in Latin, in 4to, his "Lectures on the Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews." To this work, the duties of his profeſſorſhip gave occaſion; and the choice of his ſubject, which lay out of the beaten paths of criticiſm, and which was highly intereſting, not only in a literary but a religious view, afforded ample ſcope for the poetical, critical, and theological talents of the author. In theſe prelections, the true ſpirit and diſtinguiſhing character of the poetry of the Old Teſtament are more thoroughly entered into, and developed more perfectly, than ever had been done before. Select parts of this poetry are expreſſed in Latin compoſition, with the greateſt elegance and force; the general criticiſm which pervades the whole work, is ſuch as might be expected from a writer of acknowledged poetical genius and literary judgment; and the particular criticiſm applied to thoſe paſſages of the original Hebrew, which he has occaſion to introduce, in order either to expreſs the ſenſe, or correct the words of it, is a pattern for that kind of ſacred literature:

literature: nor are the theological ſubjects which occur in the courſe of the work, and are neceſſarily connected with it, treated with leſs ability. In 1787, an Engliſh tranſlation of this work was publiſhed, in two volumes, 8vo, by Dr. G. Gregory, author of "Eſſays Hiſtorical and Moral," and of ſeveral other ingenious literary productions. This tranſlation is well executed; and to the lectures are added notes by the tranſlator, and alſo the principal notes of profeſſor Michaelis and others.

In 1758, Dr. Lowth publiſhed his "Life of William of Wykeham, Biſhop of Wincheſter," and founder of the colleges in which he had received his education. It is collected from authentic evidences, and thereby affords the moſt certain information concerning the manners, and ſome of the public tranſactions, of the period in which Wykeham lived; as well as concerning matters of a more private and local kind, reſpecting chiefly the two ſocieties of which he was the founder.

His "Short Introduction to Engliſh Grammar" was firſt publiſhed in 1762, and has ſince gone through numerous editions. It was originally deſigned only for domeſtic uſe; but its utility in recommending a greater attention to grammatical form and accuracy in our language, than had hitherto been obſerved in it, and the many judicious remarks which occur there, together with the favourable reception it has met with, fully juſtified its being given to the publick, and, indeed, has given the author an high degree of reputation as a grammarian.

About the year 1765, happened Dr. Lowth's controverſy with Dr. Warburton, biſhop of Glouceſter; in which very little of the politeneſs of gentlemen or ſcholars, or of the meekneſs of Chriſtians, was manifeſted by either party. In June,

1766,

1766, Dr. Lowth was made biſhop of St. David's; and in the October following he was removed to the ſee of Oxford, whence he was tranſlated to that of London in April, 1777.

In 1778, he publiſhed, in 4to. "A new Tranſlation of the Prophecy of Iſaiah, with a Preliminary Diſſertation, and Notes Critical, Philological, and Explanatory." This is a work of great merit, and for which biſhop Lowth was eminently qualified, by his critical knowledge of the Hebrew language, and Hebrew poetry, and by his general erudition, both literary and theological. But it is not free from defects; and in 1790 was publiſhed, in one volume, 8vo, by Michael Dodſon, eſq. "A New Tranſlation of Iſaiah; with Notes ſupplementary to thoſe of Dr. Lowth, late Biſhop of London, and containing Remarks on many Parts of his Tranſlation and Notes." In this work, which deſerves the attention of the critical and learned reader, Mr. Dodſon pointed out ſome of the biſhop's miſtakes, and remarked, that his lordſhip was particularly deficient with reſpect to thoſe paſſages which were cited in the New Teſtament from Iſaiah; and alſo gave it as his opinion, that a tranſlation of Iſaiah ought not to be arranged in lines as poetry, as has been done by biſhop Lowth. But it is obſerved by Mr. Knox, in his Eſſays, that, "every one who wiſhes to promote the deſirable coalition of taſte with piety, muſt accept, with gratitude, the labours of the venerable Lowth, whoſe lectures on the ſacred poetry of the Hebrews, and obſervations on Iſaiah, have diſplayed, in biblical literature, the unexpected charms of claſſic elegance."

On Aſh-wedneſday, 1779, biſhop Lowth preached at the chapel-royal; and in a note to this ſermon, which was afterwards printed, he attacked ſome of Dr. Price's ſentiments concerning government.

In

In a poſtſcript to one of his own ſermons Dr. Price defended himſelf with great ſpirit; and Mr. Hayley, in "An Elegy on the Antient Greek Model," which he inſcribed to biſhop Lowth, introduced, in the following lines, a kind of expoſtulation with him for having in ſome degree deſerted the intereſts of freedom.

O Lowth! we ſaw thy radiant name on high,
Amid the pureſt lights of learning's ſky;
And long, if true to Freedom's guiding voice,
Long in that ſplendour ſhall that ſphere rejoice;
One paſſing vapour ſhall diſſolve away,
And leave thy glory's unobſtructed ray.
But while on Fame's high precipice you ſtand,
Be nobly firm; nor bend the virtuous hand,
Fill'd with rich ſweets from Freedom's flow'ry mead,
To pluck Servility's oblivious weed!
High in the Court's rank ſoil that creeper winds,
And oft with dark embrace the croſier binds;
While ſqueez'd from thence the ſubtle prelate ſlings
Its luſcious poiſon in the ear of Kings.

In 1781, Biſhop Lowth was engaged in a law-ſuit with Lewis Diſney Ffytche, eſq; concerning the legality of general bonds of reſignation; which he conſidered, and not without reaſon, as unfavourable to the independence and integrity of the clergy. Mr. Diſney Ffytche had preſented a clergyman to the rectory of Woodham Walter in the county of Eſſex, but the biſhop refuſed to grant him inſtitution, becauſe the clergyman had given Mr. Diſney Ffytche a bond of reſignation. The cauſe was fully argued in the court of Common Pleas, in Michaelmas term, 1781; and in Hilary term,

term, 1782, the lord chief-juſtice delivered the unanimous opinion of the court, in favour of Mr. Diſney Ffytche. His lordſhip obſerved, that the legality of general bonds of reſignation had been fully and definitively ſettled by a ſtrong and uniform train of deciſions: and he alſo remarked, that bonds of reſignation might be taken from a very good motive, and particularly to ſecure the reſidence of the clergyman upon the living. This might be the motive of the patron, and there could be nothing immoral, or blameable, in his deſire to have a reſident clergyman. The law, however, was ſo clear and deciſive upon the ſubject, and had been ſo repeatedly determined, that judgment muſt be given for the patron of the living.

But this deciſion of the court of Common Pleas did not ſatisfy the biſhop of London. He, therefore, brought a writ of error into the court of King's Bench, where the cauſe was argued in Michaelmas term following; and the judges of the court of King's Bench unanimouſly affirmed the judgment of the court of Common Pleas. The biſhop then brought a writ of error into the houſe of peers, in order to obtain a reverſal of theſe deciſions of the courts of law; and the judges, on the application of Mr. Diſney Ffytche, were ſummoned to attend the houſe upon the occaſion. It was on the 8th of May, 1783, that the cauſe was argued, by counſel on both ſides, at the bar of the houſe of lords, all the judges attending, excepting the lords commiſſioners Loughborough, Aſhurſt, and Hotham. After the arguments of the counſel were ended, lord Thurlow made a laboured ſpeech on the ſide of the biſhop of London, and afterwards propoſed ten queſtions, relative to this cauſe, or ſtated by his lordſhip to be ſo, for the conſideration of the judges.

judges. After which lord Mansfield, with a view of bringing the matter into a narrower compaſs, propoſed two other queſtions, which were alſo referred to the judges.

Lord Mansfield's queſtions were: 1. Whether the excuſe alleged upon the record for not admitting, inſtituting, and inducting the clerk of the plaintiff, was ſufficient in law?" 2. Whether the bond ſtated, in either of the pleas, was good and valid, or corrupt and void in law?"

The judges gave their opinions, on the queſtions propoſed to them, on the 26th and 28th of May. Mr. Juſtice Heath, Mr. Juſtice Buller, Mr. Juſtice Nares, Mr. Juſtice Willes, Mr. Juſtice Gould, Mr. Baron Perryn, and the Lord Chief Baron of the court of Exchequer, unanimouſly gave their opinions, "that the excuſe alleged upon the record for not admitting, inſtituting, and inducting the clerk, was not ſufficient in law; and that the bond ſtated in the pleas was good and valid in law." But Mr. Baron Eyre gave his opinion in favour of the biſhop, though he admitted, that one of his lordſhip's pleas was inſufficient; and that, according to the pleadings, the bond muſt be taken as good and valid, and not corrupt and void in law. Lord Loughborough, having tried the cauſe in the court of Common Pleas, declined giving any opinion as a judge, but afterwards voted in favour of Mr. Diſney Ffytche. One of lord Thurlow's queſtions was refuſed to be anſwered by any of the judges, except by baron Perryn, becauſe it had not been made a queſtion in the courts below, nor ever argued at the bar of the houſe of lords. Upon the whole, all the judges, who gave their opinions in this cauſe, excepting Mr. Baron Eyre, were clearly and deciſively in favour of Mr. Diſney Ffytche.

Not-

Notwithſtanding which, ſo many of the biſhops were aſſembled on this occaſion, that the deciſions of the courts of Common Pleas and King's Bench were unexpectedly reverſed by the houſe of lords, on the 30th of May, though by a majority of one only. The number who voted for reverſing the deciſion of the courts, and in oppoſition to the opinions of the judges, was nineteen; and thoſe who voted in favour of Mr. Diſney Ffytche amounted to eighteen. Of thoſe who voted againſt him fourteen were biſhops.

On this occaſion lord Mansfield expreſſed himſelf with great energy in favour of Mr. Diſney Ffytche. He ſtrongly urged to the houſe "the neceſſity of their giving a deciſion that ſhould be conformable to law. He was totally againſt reverſing the deciſions of the courts, becauſe they were in perfect agreement to what had been underſtood, for two hundred years, to be the invariable law of the land. It had been repeatedly determined to be ſo; and there were numbers of worthy characters, his lordſhip obſerved, who had acted accordingly, without having the leaſt ſimoniacal intention, by taking bonds of reſignation. Such perſons would be involved in great difficulties, though they had only acted in conformity to what had been repeatedly determined to be the undoubted law of England. If the law was wrong, it ought to be altered; but it ſhould be altered in a conſtitutional manner, and by a competent authority. If the law was wrong, it ſhould be altered by an act of Parliament, and by no other mode. It ought not to be altered by a decree of that houſe; for that houſe, when ſitting as a court of juſtice, was as much bound to regulate its deciſions by the rules of law, as any of the courts below. In their legiſlative

capacity,

capacity, in conjunction with the other eſtates of parliament, their lordſhips could alter the law; but they had no conſtitutional right to do this by themſelves, and when ſitting as a court of juſtice."

Bonds of reſignation were certainly liable to very juſt objections; but it was conſidered as hard, that in a cauſe between a biſhop and a country gentleman, fourteen biſhops ſhould vote on the ſide of their brother prelate, and yet that the country gentleman ſhould loſe his cauſe only by a ſingle vote. Of the twenty-three lay lords who voted in this cauſe, eighteen voted on the ſide of Mr. Diſney Ffytche. It was thought by impartial perſons, that if the law reſpecting bonds of reſignation was wrong, it ſhould have been altered by an act of parliament; for it might juſtly be deemed a dangerous precedent, that what had been conſidered as the eſtabliſhed law, for two centuries, ſhould be overturned merely by a vote of the biſhops, in oppoſition to the opinions of the judges, and to the moſt ſolemn deciſions of the courts. In a pamphlet, printed on the occaſion, are the following remarks: "As to the final deciſion of this cauſe, whether it was quite decent, in a cauſe between a biſhop and a private gentleman, for fourteen biſhops and five lay-lords, to determine that not to be law, which the judges had declared to be law, and which had been univerſally underſtood to be law for at leaſt two centuries, may poſſibly be queſtioned. If it was neceſſary and proper that an end ſhould be put to bonds of reſignation, a new law ſhould have been made for that purpoſe. Any biſhop could have brought a bill into the upper houſe for that end; and this would have been regular, and fair, and conſtitutional. But it ſeemed hardly ſo, to harraſs a country gentleman through all the courts; and then to determine the cauſe againſt him by ſo unuſual

and ſplendid an appearance of lawn ſleeves; for, as the duke of Richmond very properly obſerved, "it is not every day, that the Right Reverend bench can find ſufficient time, from their ſpiritual avocations, to divide fourteen in a law queſtion."

When archbiſhop Cornwallis died, in 1783, the king made an offer of the ſee of Canterbury to biſhop Lowth; but this dignity he declined, rightly judging, that, at his advanced period of life, and with his increaſing infirmities, the tranquillity and eaſe of Fulham were preferable to the ſtate and ceremony of Lambeth. In the latter part of his life he had a very ill ſtate of health, which continued during ſome years, and was attended with the moſt ſevere ſufferings, all which he bore with the greateſt reſignation and fortitude. He died at Fulham on the 3d of November, 1787, having nearly completed his ſeventy-ſeventh year. He was privately interred in a vault in Fulham church, on the 12th of the ſame month. He had ſeveral children, two of whom ſurvived him, a ſon and a daughter. His ſon, the Rev. Robert Lowth, is now prebendary of St. Paul's, and vicar of Halſtead in Eſſex.

Biſhop Lowth was a man of very extenſive learning, and fine taſte, and his works have a very high degree of merit. Beſides his works already enumerated, he was the author of ſeveral elegant poetical pieces, particularly the "Choice of Hercules, from the fable of Prodicus," which has been ſeveral times printed. He had a refined taſte in the arts; and of the objects in which the imagination loves to revel, landſcape ſcenery appeared to intereſt him moſt. He converſed with lettered elegance, with very courtly ſuavity and eaſe. His temper was quickly ſympathetic, but more ſuſceptible

tible of ſorrow than joy; and, on provocations that led to anger, his emotions were rather haſty. In his perſon, he was under the middle ſtature, but ſtout and well made; of a fair and florid complexion, with an animated and expreſſive countenance.

*** *Authorities.* Memoirs of the Life and Writings of Biſhop Lowth, 8vo, 1787. Annual Regiſter for the years 1787 and 1788, &c.

ERRATA.

VOL. II.

P. 131. l. 21. for *challege*, read *challenge*.

VOL. V.

P. 61. l. 1. after the words "admiral Ruſſell," add, "and that of France."

VOL. VI.

P. 155. l. 34. for *Chapeller*, read *Chapelle*.

VOL. VII.

P. 238. for *ſticker*, read *ſtickler*.

INDEX

INDEX

TO THE

EIGHT VOLUMES

OF THE

BRITISH PLUTARCH.

[The Roman Numerals direct to the particular Volume referred to, and the Figures to the Page.]

A

ABBOT, George, archbiſhop of Canterbury, his life, iii. 114.—his education, 115.—his diſagreement with Laud, *ibid.*—made dean of Wincheſter, *ibid.*—his ſubſequent promotions, 117.—raiſed to the ſee of Canterbury, *ibid.*—his moderation, *ibid.*—has the misfortune to kill a man by accident, 122.—his death, 126.—and character, 127, &c.

Addiſon, Joſeph, his life, v. 273.—his education, *ibid.*—his early productions, 275.—travels into Italy, 276.—writes his Campaign, 278.—publiſhes his Travels, 279.—writes in the Tatler, Spectator, and Guardian, 280, 281.—his tragedy of Cato brought upon the ſtage, 282.—he is made ſecretary of ſtate, 285.—his death, *ibid.*

Advancement in the church, or in the ſtate, Dr. Jortin's obſervations on its frequent effects, vii. 169, 170.

Aix la Chapelle, peace of, vi. 155, 156.

Akenſide, Dr. Mark, his life, vii. 239.—his education, *ibid.*—takes the degree of doctor of phyſic at Leyden, 240.—Ode written by him on leaving Holland, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Pleaſures of Imagination, 243.—account of his other publications, 248.—his death, 249.—his Ode to biſhop Hoadly, 95.

Alliance, the triple, account of, v. 38, 39.

American Colonies, the meaſures adopted for ſubjugating them in the reign of George III. oppoſed by Mr. Pitt, afterwards earl of Chatham, viii. 11, 13, 25.

Andrews, Lancelot, biſhop of Wincheſter, his life, iii. 75.—his education, and cloſe application to his ſtudies, 76.—his fondneſs for walking, *ibid.*—choſen maſter of Pembroke-hall, 77.—made biſhop of Ely, and afterwards tranſlated to the ſee of Wincheſter, 78.—his death, 79.—his character, 80, 81, 82.

Anjou, duke of, his arrival in England as a ſuitor in marriage to queen Elizabeth, ii. 98.

Anne of Cleves, her marriage to Henry VIII. i. 116.

Anne, queen, her acceſſion, v. 134.—biſhop Burnet's converſation with her, 112.—her ſpeech relative to the treaty of Utrecht, 158.—her death, 165.

Anſon, lord, his life, vi. 110.—enters into the ſea-ſervice, *ibid.*—his voyage round the world, 111.—takes a rich Acapulco ſhip, 118.—made a rear-admiral, 119.—advanced to the rank of vice-admiral, *ibid.*—takes a French fleet, *ibid.*—created a peer, 120.—appointed firſt lord of the admiralty, and admiral and commander in chief of the royal navy, *ibid.*—his death, 121.

Appeals to Rome in eccleſiaſtical cauſes abliſhed, i. 111.

Articles of religion, ſix, called the Bloody Articles, account of them, i. 207, 208.

Aſcham, Roger, his life, ii. 1.—his aſſiduous application to his ſtudies, 2, 3.—appointed Greek profeſſor at Cambridge, 4.—publiſhes his Toxophilus, *ibid.*—is appointed to inſtruct the princeſs Elizabeth in claſſical literature, 5.—goes to Germany, as ſecretary to the embaſſador to the emperor, *ibid.*—made Latin ſecretary to the queen, 6.—his death, 8.

Atterbury, Francis, biſhop of Rocheſter, vii. 1.—his education, and early productions, 2.—engages in the controverſy with Wake, and others, on the ſubject of convocations, 4.—made archdeacon of Totneſs, 7.—advanced to the deanery of Carliſle, 11.—raiſed to the ſee of Rocheſter, 18.—bill of pains and penalties againſt him, 19.—his defence of himſelf, 20.—goes into exile, 26.—his letter to Pope, 27.—his death and character, 31.

B

Bacon, ſir Nicholas, ſome account of him, ii. 183, 184, 185.

Bacon, Francis, lord Verulam, his life, iii. 54.—his education, 55.—is made ſolicitor-general, 59.—

59.—appointed attorney-general, 61.—made lord-chancellor, 63.—publiſhes his Novum Organum Scientiarum, 64.—impeached by the Houſe of Commons for corrupt practices, 66, 67.—his application to philoſophical ſtudies, 68.—his death, *ibid.*—account of his works, 70, 71.—biſhop Newton's character of him, vii. 236.

Banbury, lord, his caſe, v. 84, 85.

Barillon, the French miniſter, his teſtimony in favour of Algernon Sydney, iv. 159.

Barnard, ſir John, his life, vi. 127. becomes an alderman, and member of Parliament for the city of London, 128.—his able and upright conduct, *ibid.*—his vigorous oppoſition to ſir Robert Walpole's exciſe ſcheme, 132, 133.—becomes lord-mayor of London, 139.—his death, 144.

Barton, Elizabeth, commonly called the Maid of Kent, executed at Tyburn, i. 100.

Baſtwick, Dr. arbitrary and unjuſt proſecution carried on againſt him, iii. 212.

Battle of the Spurs, i. 26.

Beaton, cardinal, aſſaſſinated, ii. 20.

Beattie, Dr. his remarks relative to the ſceptical writings of Hume, vii. 202.

Beaumont, Francis, ſome account of him, iii. 250, 251.

Blackſtone, ſir William, his life, viii. 201.—particulars of his early years, 202.—engages in the profeſſion of the law, 203.—reads lectures at Oxford on the common law of England, 208.—choſen Vinerian profeſſor, *ibid.*—elected a member of parliament, 211.—publiſhes his Commentaries on the Laws of England, 212.—made a judge, 213.—his death, *ibid.*

Blake, admiral, his life, iv. 57.—his education, *ibid.*—elected member of Parliament, 58.—on the commencement of the civil war, takes up arms on

on the ſide of the Parliament, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in ſeveral actions, *ibid.*—is appointed a commander of the parliament fleet, 59.—blocks up prince Rupert at Liſbon, who is protected by the king of Portugal, *ibid.*—takes and deſtroys many Portugueſe ſhips, 60.—reduces the iſles of Scilly, 61.—commands the navy of England againſt the Dutch, 62.—defeats the Dutch fleet under Van Trump, 63.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in other naval actions, 64, 65, 66.—his intrepid behaviour at Algiers and Tunis, 68.—ſets fire to a Spaniſh fleet at Santa Cruz, 70, 71.—his death, 72.

Blenheim, battle of, v. 138.

Bocher, Joan, her cruel perſecution, i. 257.

Bodley, ſir Thomas, ſome account of him, ii. 294.—founds the Bodleian library. 295, 296.

Boleyn, Anne, her converſation with Henry VIII. concerning cardinal Wolſey, i. 47.—beheaded, 113.

Bonner, Edmund, biſhop of London, ſome account of him, i. 283.

Booth, Henry, lord Delamer, his life, v. 1—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament by his zeal for the intereſts of liberty, 2.—a falſe accuſation of high treaſon exhibited againſt him 3.—tried, and acquitted, 4.—is active in the promotion of the Revolution, 5.—his death, 6.

Boſwell, Mr. accompanies Dr. Johnſon to the Hebrides, viii. 65.—his character of Dr. Johnſon, 66, 67, 68.—his obſervations concerning Goldſmith, viii. 200.

Boyle, Richard, earl of Corke, his life, iii. 176.—particulars of his early years, 177.—goes over to Ireland, *ibid.*—made clerk of the council of Munſter, 179.—his remarkable riſe, and uncommon proſperity, 180.—his death, 182.

Boyle, Robert, his life, v. 168.—his education, 171.—travels through different countries of Europe, 172.—returns to England, and applies himſelf to philoſophical and other ſtudies, 174.—publiſhes ſeveral pieces, 175.—invents the air pump, 177.—publiſhes accounts of ſome of his experiments, and various other works, 178, 179, 189, 191.—his death, 192.—biſhop Newton's character of him, vii. 237.

Britiſh Muſeum, account of its origin and eſtabliſhment, vi. 297, 298, 299.

Browne, George, archbiſhop of Dublin, ſome account of him, 44.

Buchanan, George, his life, ii. 248.—his education, *ibid.*—embraces the opinions of Luther, 249.—goes to France, *ibid.*—made preceptor to the natural ſon of James V. king of Scotland, *ibid.*—attacks the friars, and is perſecuted by the clergy, 250.—goes again to France, 251.—and thence to Portugal, 252.—is thrown into the inquiſition, and there tranſlates the Pſalms into Latin verſe, *ibid.*—is ſet at liberty, *ibid.*—ſettles for ſome time in France, 253.—returns to Scotland, *ibid.*—made principal of St. Leonard's college, *ibid.*—appointed moderator of the general aſſembly of the Church of Scotland, and preceptor to the young king, 254.—publiſhes his treatiſe *De Jure Regni apua Scotos*, and his Hiſtory of Scotland, 255.—his death, *ibid.*

Burnet, Gilbert, biſhop of Saliſbury, his life, v. 99.—his education, 100.—made divinity profeſſor at Glaſgow, 101.—appointed preacher at the Rolls Chapel in London, 103.—publiſhes his Hiſtory of the Reformation, *ibid.*—goes to Holland, 105.—aſſiſts in promoting the Revolution, 106.—made biſhop of Saliſbury, 107.—appointed preceptor to the duke of Glouceſter, 110.—his death, 113

Burton, Henry, arbitrary profecution carried on againſt him, iii. 212.
Bute, earl of, his aſcendency in the royal councils on the acceſſion of George III. viii. 5.—oppoſition made to his adminiſtration, 10.—tendency of his meaſures, vi. 172.
Butler, James, duke of Ormond, his life, iv. 160.—particulars of his early years, 161.—appointed lieutenant-general of the forces in Ireland, 165.—made lord-lieutenant of that kingdom, 170.—his conduct in that character, 171.—made lord-high-ſteward of England, 180.—his death, 186.
Butler, Samuel, his life, iv. 248.—particulars of his early years, 249.—publiſhes his Hudibras, 250.—his death, 253.
Byng, George, viſcount Torrington, his life, vi. 1.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—ſerves as a captain under admiral Ruſſel, 3.—is made an admiral, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in the battle off Malaga, *ibid.*—other naval ſervices performed by him, 4, 5.—defeats a Spaniſh fleet near Sicily, 12.—his death, 18.

C

Cabot, Sebaſtian, his life, i. 288.—brought up to the ſea, 289.—ſails with his father from Briſtol, *ibid.*—they diſcover Newfoundland, 290.—Sebaſtian enters into the ſervice of the king of Spain, 291.—farther diſcoveries made by him, 292.—returns to England, 294.—ſchemes formed by him for new diſcoveries, 295.—his death, 297.
Cadiz, taken by the Engliſh, ii. 240.
Calais, Gray's account of it, vii. 180.
Camden, William, his life, ii. 287.—his education, *ibid.*—applies himſelf to the ſtudy of antiquities, 288.—

288.—is appointed ſecond maſter of Weſtminſter ſchool, 289.—publiſhes his Britannia, 290.—made head maſter of Weſtminſter ſchool, 291.—publiſhes his Greek grammar, *ibid.*—made Clarencieux king at arms, 292.—publiſhes his Annals of the reign of queen Elizabeth, 297.—founds a profeſſorſhip of hiſtory at Oxford, *ibid.*—his death, 298.

Campbell, John, duke of Argyle, his life, vi. 19.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf at the battle of Ramillies, 20.—and at the battle of Malplaquet, *ibid.*—appointed commander in chief of the Britiſh forces in Spain, *ibid.*—made commander in chief of the forces in Scotland, 21.—oppoſes the adminiſtration of ſir Robert Walpole, 23.—his death, 24.

Catharine, queen to Henry VIII. proceedings relative to her divorce from that prince, i. 45, 46.

Cecil, William, lord Burleigh, his life, ii. 177.—his education, 178.—his zeal for the principles of the Reformation, 179.—is promoted at court, *ibid.*—knighted by king Edward VI. 180.—is made ſecretary of ſtate on the acceſſion of queen Elizabeth, 182.—created lord Burleigh, 187.—the queen's reliance on the wiſdom of his adminiſtration, 190.—his death, 196.

Cecil, Robert, earl of Saliſbury, his life, iii. 11.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—made ſecretary of ſtate, 12.—ſent as ambaſſador to the court of France, 14.—made lord high treaſurer, 18.—the policy of his adminiſtration, 19.—his death, 21.

Chamberlain, lord, impropriety and abuſe of the power veſted in that officer reſpecting dramatic pieces, vi. 178, 179. viii 61.

Charles I. his acceſſion, iii. 94, 145.—his deſpotic proceedings, 146, 153, 154.—iv, 7, 8.—unwillingly paſſes the petition of right into a law, iii.

iii. 151.—his ſpeech to Parliament relative to the earl of Strafford, 163.—ſets up his ſtandard at Nottingham, iv. 104.—repairs to the Scotch army at Newark, 17.—is delivered up by the Scots to the Engliſh parliament, 19.—his execution, 27.

Charles II. defeated by Cromwell at Worceſter, iv. 32.—obliged to wander about England in diſguiſe, *ibid.*—eſcapes to France, *ibid.*—his letter to Monk, 80.—his reſtoration, 85, 86.

Chriſt-church college, Oxford, founded by cardinal Wolſey, i. 36.

Churchill, John, duke of Marlborough, his life, v. 126.—particulars of his early years, 127.—ſerves under marſhal Turenne, *ibid.*—made colonel of dragoons, 128.—promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, 129.—his letter to James II. on going over to the prince of Orange, 130.—commands the Engliſh forces in Flanders, 135.—conqueſts made by him there, *ibid.*—his other military exploits, 136.—his victory at Blenheim, 138.—and at Ramilies, 141.—his other military ſucceſſes, 144.—his death, 150.

Churchill, Charles, his life, viii. 128.—particulars of his early years, 129.—enters into holy orders, and obtains a curacy in Wales, *ibid.*—becomes curate and lecturer in the pariſh of St. John's, Weſtminſter, 130.—publiſhes the Roſciad, 131.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf by ſeveral other publications, 132.—becomes a very popular writer, 135.—his death, 138.

Clairon, mademoiſelle, her behaviour to Garrick, viii. 105.

Clarke, Dr. Samuel, his life, vi. 209.—his education, 211.—propoſitions maintained by him againſt Toland, 212, 213.—publiſhes his Paraphraſe on the Goſpels, 214.—and his Demonſtration of the being and attributes of God, 216.—

made rector of St. James's, Weſtminſter, 216.—publiſhes an edition of Cæſar's Commentaries, 221.—publiſhes his Scripture doctrine of the Trinity, 223.—his diſpute with Leibnitz, 226, 227.—publiſhes an edition of the Iliad of Homer, 229.—his death, 230.—his ſermons publiſhed, 231.

Clive, Robert, baron of Plaſſey, his life, viii. 139.—his education, 140.—becomes a writer in the ſervice of the Eaſt India company, 141.—obtains a commiſſion in the military ſervice, 142.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf at the ſiege of Pondicherry, 143.—marches at the head of a body of troops into the province of Arcot, 147.—makes himſelf maſter of the capital, *ibid.*—diſplays great courage and ſkill in other military operations, 150, 151.—returns to England, and received with great diſtinction by the Eaſt India company, 152.—made governor of Fort St. David's, *ibid.*—returns to the Eaſt Indies, *ibid.*—defeats the nabob of Bengal, 156.—makes a ſucceſsful attack on the French ſettlements in Bengal, 157, 158.—gains a great victory at Plaſſey, 161.—great revolution effected by him in the Eaſt Indies, 162.—returns to England, and created baron Plaſſey, 164.—goes again to the Eaſt Indies, 165.—returns to England, *ibid.*—his death, *ibid.*

Coke, Sir Edward, his life, iii. 130.—his education, *ibid.*—elected a member of Parliament, 131.—made attorney general, *ibid.*—is appointed chief juſtice of the court of Common Pleas, 133.—made chief juſtice of the court of King's Bench, *ibid.*—is removed from his office, 139.—becomes a patriotic member of the Houſe of Commons, 141.—his death, 154.—account of his law publications, 156, 157.

Colet,

Colet, John, Dean of St. Paul's, his life, i. 1.—his education, 2.—travels into France and Italy, 3.—his preferments, *ibid.*—becomes acquainted with Eraſmus, 7.—made dean of St. Paul's, 9.—founds St. Paul's ſchool, 13.

Compoſition, pleaſures of, Dr. Young's obſervations on that ſubject, viii. 104.

Congreſs of the American Colonies, reaſons aſſigned by that body for withdrawing their allegiance from the king of Great Britain, viii. 20.—declare themſelves free and independent ſtates, 24.

Cooper, Anthony Aſhley, earl of Shafteſbury, his life, iv. 135.—elected member of Parliament, 136.—his propoſal to king Charles I. 137.—takes up arms on the ſide of the Parliament, 138.—correſponds with the friends of King Charles II. 139.—aſſiſts in promoting the Reſtoration, 140.—created earl of Shafteſbury, 141.—made lord-chancellor, *ibid.*—removed from that office, 142.—his conduct in Parliament, *ibid.*—committed to the Tower, 143.—goes to Holland, 144.—his death, *ibid.*

Cooper, Samuel, ſome account of him, 213.

Convocation, controverſy concerning its rights and powers, vii. 4, 5, 6, 7.

Cook, Captain James, his life, viii. 175.—ſerves on board a veſſel as an apprentice in the coal trade, 176.—enters into the royal navy, *ibid.*—is raiſed by his merit to be maſter of a government veſſel, 177.—employed to take ſoundings in the channel of the river St. Lawrence, 178.—appointed marine ſurveyor of Newfoundland and Labradore, 182.—promoted to the rank of a lieutenant in the royal navy, appointed commander of the Endeavour, and ſails on his firſt voyage of diſcovery, 184.—his ſecond voyage, 185.—the uncommon care taken by him in preſerving

ſerving the health of his men, 187.—his third voyage, 188.—his death, *ibid.*

Cotton, ſir Robert, his life, iii. 270.—his education, *ibid.*—applies himſelf to the ſtudy of antiquities, 271.—created a baronet by king James I. 272.—publiſhes ſeveral pieces, 273.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, *ibid.*—an arbitrary and unjuſt order iſſued by the court for ſealing up the library, 274.—his death, 275.

Cranmer, Thomas, archbiſhop of Canterbury, his life, i. 243.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf at Cambridge, 244.—appointed chaplain to king Henry VIII. 245.—ſent abroad to promote queen Catharine's divorce from that prince, *ibid.*—raiſed to the archbiſhopric of Canterbury, 247.—exerts himſelf in the promotion of the Reformation, 248.—the placability of his temper, 252.—accuſed of high treaſon againſt queen Mary, 259.—burnt at Oxford for hereſy, 268.

Cromwell, Thomas, earl of Eſſex, his life, i. 105.—particulars of his early years, 106.—remarkable inſtance of his grateful diſpoſition, 108.—enters into the ſervice of cardinal Wolſey, *ibid.*—knighted, and made maſter of the jewel office, 111.—and chancellor of the exchequer, *ibid.*—appointed viſitor-general of all the monaſteries, 112.—raiſed to the peerage, and made vicar-general, 113.—created earl of Eſſex, 115.—committed to the Tower, 117.—a bill of attainder paſſed againſt him, 118.—beheaded, 120.

Cromwell, Oliver, his life, iv. 1.—his education, 3.—elected a member of parliament, 4.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf by his warm oppoſition to the meaſures of the court, 11.—obtains a captain's commiſſion in the Parliament army, 12.—ſecures the town of Cambridge for the Parliament, *ibid.*—appointed lieutenant-general under the earl of Mancheſter,

Manchester, *ibid.*—distinguishes himself at the battle of Marston-moor, 13.—appointed lieutenant general of horse under sir Thomas Fairfax, *ibid.*—has a principal share in defeating the royal army at the decisive battle of Naseby, 14.—makes himself master of Winchester, and several other places, 15.—reduces Carlisle and Berwick, and enters Scotland, 25, 26.—is active in bringing Charles I. to the block, *ibid.*—is appointed lord-governor of Ireland, 28.—arrives in that kingdom, 29.—takes Drogheda by storm, *ibid.*—returns to England, 30.—made captain-general of all the Parliament forces, 31.—defeats the Scots at Dunbar, 32.—and Charles II. at Worcester, *ibid.*—forcibly dissolves the long Parliament, 37.—made lord-protector of England, Scotland, and Ireland, 41.—his administration of government, 42, 43.—his death, 56.

D

Dalrymple, John, earl of Stair, his life, vi. 34.—particulars of his early life, 35.—promotes the Revolution in Scotland, 36.—distinguishes himself under king William III. at the battle of Steenkirk, 37.—bravery displayed by him in the attack of a town in the bishopric of Liege, 38.—and at the siege of Venloo, 39.—made commander in chief of the king's forces in Scotland, 41.—sent ambassador to France, 42.—memorials presented by him to the regent of France against the pretender, 49. 53.—is made lord admiral of Scotland, 67.—distinguishes himself at the battle of Dettingen, 75.—his death, 76.

Dalrymple, sir John, charges brought by him against lord Russell and Algernon Sydney, iv. 156, 157.

Davidson, secretary, queen Elizabeth's ungenerous behaviour to him, ii. 192, 193.

Davies, Thomas, his account of Garrick's manner of living, viii. 114.—his remarks relative to the merit of Foote in performing the character of Bayes, 170, 171.

De Foe, Daniel, his life, vii. 62.—his education, *ibid.*—appears in arms under the duke of Monmouth, *ibid.*—engages in trade, 63.—his early productions, *ibid.*—publiſhes The Shorteſt Way with the Diſſenters, 68.—infamous proſecution commenced againſt him, *ibid.*—is unjuſtly ſentenced to the pillory, *ibid.*—publiſhes a variety of pieces, 69.—ſent into Scotland in order to promote the Union, *ibid.*—another unjuſt proſecution carried on againſt him, 72.—ſtruck with an apoplexy, *ibid.*—recovers, and publiſhes a variety of works, 73.—publiſhes his Robinſon Cruſoe, *ibid.*—unjuſt imputations againſt him reſpecting that work, 74.—publiſhes many other books, 75, 76.—his death, 77.

Devereux, Robert, earl of Eſſex, his life, ii. 199.—particulars of his early years, 200.—introduced at court, *ibid.*—accompanies the earl of Leiceſter to Holland, 201.—made maſter of the horſe to queen Elizabeth, *ibid.*—is ſent with a body of troops into France, 203.—is appointed to conduct an expedition againſt Cadiz, 206.—engages in another expedition againſt the Spaniards, 210.—his difference with Raleigh, 212.—created earl-marſhal of England, 213.—ruins his fortune by his impetuoſity of temper, 215.—is beheaded, 228.—his generoſity to Bacon, iii. 57.

Dobſon, William, ſome account of him, iii. 286, 287.

Dodſley, Robert, his character of Shenſtone, vii. 227, 228.

Diderot, Monſ. his remarks on Richardſon's writings, vii. 113.

Drake, ſir Francis, his life, ii. 140.—enters into the ſea-ſervice, 141.—loſes his property in an expedition againſt the Spaniards, *ibid.*—forms a deſign of making repriſals, *ibid.*—his ſucceſsful expedition againſt the Spaniards, 142.—his voyage round the world, 145.—knighted by queen Elizabeth on his return, 150.—made an admiral, *ibid.*—commands an expedition againſt the Spaniſh Weſt-India ſettlements, *ibid.*—other enterprizes in which he engaged, 151, 152, 153.—his death, 155.

Dramatic Unities, Foote's obſervations concerning them, viii. 168.

Drayton, Michael, ſome account of him, iii. 266, 267.

Drummond, William, of Hawthornden, ſome account of him, iii. 265, 268, 269.

Dryden, John, his life. v. 196.—commences dramatic writer, *ibid.*—publiſhes ſeveral poetical pieces, 197.—made poet-laureat, 200.—publiſhes his tranſlation of Virgil, and other works, 206.—his death, 207.—liſt of his dramatic pieces, 211, 212, &c.

Dudley, Edmund, father of the duke of Northumberland, ſome account of him, i. 170.

Dudley, John, duke of Northumberland, his life, i. 170.—introduced at court, 171.—attends Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in his expedition to France, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in a tournament, 172.—created viſcount L'Iſle, 173.—appointed lord high admiral of England, *ibid.*—invades Scotland in conjunction with the earl of Hertford, *ibid.*—embarks for France, and beſieges Boulogne, *ibid.*—created earl of Warwick, 175.—made lord ſteward of the king's houſehold, earl-marſhal of England, and duke of Northumberland, 180.—endeavours to raiſe lady Jane Grey to

to the throne, 183, 185.—tried for high treaſon, 186.—beheaded, 188.

Dudley, Robert, earl of Leiceſter, his life, ii. 78.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—partiality of queen Elizabeth to him on her acceſſion, 79.—he accompanies her to Oxford, 86.—his intrigues, and contrivances, 90, 91.—his pride, inſolence, and venality, 92.—the queen viſits him at his caſtle of Kenelworth, 96.—is ſent into the Netherlands, as her lieutenant and general, 99, 100.—his return to England, 109.—made lieutenant-general of the army on the expectation of an invaſion by the Spaniſh Armada, 110.—his death, 111.

Dudley, ſir Robert, ſon to the earl of Leiceſter, ſome account of him, 112, 113.

Duncombe, Mr. his character of Richardſon, vii. 112.

E

Eaſt India company, Engliſh, conduct of the ſervants of that company a ſource of great calamities to the inhabitants of the Eaſt Indies, viii. 163.

Eccleſiaſtical habits, diſputes on that ſubject, ii. 13, 49, 50.

Edward VI. his acceſſion, i. 132.—his pathetic lamentation of his own ſituation, i. 181.—his death, 184.

Elizabeth, queen, her acceſſion to the throne, ii. 1.—her partiality to Robert Dudley, afterwards earl of Leiceſter, 79.—her averſion to the marriages of prieſts, ii. 48.—entertained at Oxford for ſeven days together, 86, 87.—her ſpeech to the army at Tilbury, on the apprehenſion of a Spaniſh invaſion, 110, 111.—the increaſe of the naval force of England in her reign, 158.—her behaviour

behaviour to the earl of Eſſex, 215.—ſigns the warrant for his execution, 243.—her death, 245.—her ſpeech relative to Richard Boyle, afterwards earl of Corke, iii. 178.

Eraſmus, his converſations with dean Colet, i. 8.—his account of Colet's manner of living, 10, 11.—correſponds with ſir Thomas More, 70.—firſt meets with him in London at the lord mayor's table, *ibid.*

Exciſe-ſcheme, ſir Robert Walpole's, the juſt and ſtrong oppoſition made to it, vi. 132, 133.

F

Fairfax, ſir Thomas, appointed commander in chief of the Parliament army, iv. 13.—Cromwell's influence over him, 14. 18.

Felton, John, ſtabs the duke of Buckingham at Portſmouth, iii. 105.

Fielding, Henry, his life, vii. 114.—his education, 115.—commences a dramatic writer, 116.—is called to the bar, 122.—publiſhes a political paper called the Champion, 123.—publiſhes his Joſeph Andrews, 125.—becomes a juſtice of peace, 126.—publiſhes his Hiſtory of Tom Jones, and his Amelia, 127.—dies at Liſbon, 128.

Fiſher, John, Biſhop of Rocheſter, his life, i. 95.—his education, *ibid.*—appointed chaplain and confeſſor to Margaret counteſs of Richmond, 96.—promoted to the ſee of Rocheſter, *ibid.*—defends Henry the Eighth's book againſt Luther, 98.—an attempt to poiſon him, 99.—oppoſes the king's divorce from queen Catharine, 100.—committed to the Tower, 101.—unjuſtly condemned, 102.—beheaded, 104.—his character, *ibid.*

Flamſteed, John, his life, v. 266.—applies himſelf to the ſtudy of aſtronomy, 267.—enters into holy orders,

orders, 270.—appointed king's aſtronomer, *ibid.*—his death, 272.

Fletcher, John, ſome account of him, iii. 252, 253.

Foote, Samuel, his life, viii. 166.—particulars of his early years, 167.—makes his appearance on the ſtage, *ibid.*—opens the little theatre in the Hay-market with dramatic pieces of his own compoſition, *ibid.*—his obſervations on the unities, 168.—his various dramatic exhibitions, 169, 170.—his uncommon wit and humour in private converſation, 171.—his death, 173.—liſt of his dramatic performances, *ibid.*

Fournier, Bernard, his vile attempt to defraud biſhop Hoadly, vii. 91.

Frobiſher, ſir Martin, ſome account of him, ii. 171, 172, 176.

Ffytche, Mr. Lewis Diſney, his law-ſuit with biſhop Lowth relative to bonds of reſignation, viii. 237, 238.

G

Gardiner, Stephen, biſhop of Wincheſter, his life, i. 224.—his education, 225.—taken into the ſervice of cardinal Wolſey, *ibid.*—made archdeacon of Leiceſter, 227.—promoted to the biſhopric of Wincheſter, *ibid.*—his brutality to Anne Ayſcough, 232.—made lord-chancellor of England, 235.—crowns queen Mary, *ibid.*—his zeal and activity in the perſecution of the Proteſtants, 238.—his death, 241.

Garrick, David, his life, viii. 91.—conceives a very early paſſion for the ſtage, *ibid.*—his firſt theatrical performance, 92.—comes up to London in company with Samuel Johnſon, 93.—performs at the theatre in Goodman's fields, 95.—obtains

obtains great reputation, 96.—removes to Drury lane theatre, 99.—becomes a joint-patentee of that theatre, 100.—his conduct as manager, *ibid.*—makes a journey into France and Italy, 103.—his extraordinary powers, 104.—retires from the ſtage, 105.—his death, 111.—verſes written by him in anſwer to a poetical invitation from the earl of Chatham, 113.

George I. his acceſſion to the throne, vii. 19, 52, 84.—concludes the quadruple alliance, vi. 149.—his death, 30.

George II. his acceſſion, vi. 30. 67.—employs ſir Robert Walpole as his prime miniſter, *ibid.*—creates him earl of Orford, 31.—ſcreens him from Parliamentary proſecution, 32.—grants him a penſion, 33.—diſplays great perſonal bravery at the battle of Dettingen, 75.—his ſpeech to the earl of Hardwicke, 124, 125.—his numerous ſubſidy treaties, 155.—employs Mr. Pitt as his firſt miniſter, viii. 3, 4.—his death, 5.

George III. his acceſſion, viii. 5.—places the earl of Bute at the head of adminiſtration, vi. 172.—his requiſition of large ſupplies, in order to reduce the American Colonies to obedience, viii. 24.

Goldſmith, Oliver, his life, viii. 192.—his education, 193.—travels into Holland, Flanders, Switzerland, and other parts of Europe, *ibid.*—takes the degree of bachelor in phyſic, *ibid.*—becomes a travelling tutor, 194.—returns to England, and publiſhes his Traveller and other pieces, 198.—becomes a dramatic writer, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Deſerted Village, 199.—and ſeveral other works, 200.—his death, *ibid.*

Gray, Thomas, his life, vii. 179.—his education, *ibid.*—travels into France and Italy with Mr. Horace Walpole, 180.—their diſagreement, and ſeparation, 187.—returns to England, 188.—publiſhes his Elegy in a Country Church-yard, *ibid.*—

ibid.—and ſeveral other poems, 193.—his death, and character, 193, 194.

Greſham, ſir Thomas, his life, ii. 59.—his ſucceſsful application to trade, 62.—is appointed agent at Antwerp for the management of loans for the king in the reign of Edward VI. 63.—is continued in the ſame office in the reign of queen Elizabeth, 65.—builds the Royal Exchange, for the benefit of the citizens of London, 66, 67.—eſtabliſhes the credit of the merchants of London at Hamburgh, 69.—the meaſures adopted by him to promote a new ſilver coinage, 70.—founds and endows Greſham college, 73.—his death, 76.

Grey, lady Jane, married to lord Guildford Dudley, i. 182.—attempts of her father in-law, the duke of Northumberland, to raiſe her to the throne of England, 183.—viſited by Roger Aſcham, ii. 5.

Guiſcard, ſtabs Mr. Harley, afterwards earl of Oxford, at Whitehall, v. 152.

H

Hale, ſir Matthew, his life, iv. 115.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—engages in the profeſſion of the law, 116.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf at the bar, 118.—appointed a judge, 119.—made chief baron of the Exchequer, 121.—appointed lord chief juſtice of the King's Bench, 122.—his death, 123.

Hampden, John, his life, iii. 183.—his education, 185.—elected a member of Parliament, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf by his zeal in oppoſition to the arbitrary meaſures of Charles I. 186.—his noble ſtand againſt the crown in the caſe of ſhip-money, 187.—is appointed manager of the charges againſt Strafford and Laud, 190.—accepts the command of a regiment of foot, under the Parliament,

liament, in order to oppoſe the tyranny of Charles I. 191.—is mortally wounded in Chalgrove field, 192.—his death, 193.

Hanway, Jonas, his life, viii. 216.—goes to Liſbon, and engages in buſineſs as a merchant, *ibid.*—goes to Peterſburgh, 217.—is appointed agent to the Britiſh factory there, *ibid.*—goes to Perſia, with a view of opening a trade through Ruſſia into Perſia, *ibid.*—returns to England, *ibid.*—publiſhes an account of his travels, 218.—engages in a variety of benevolent and public-ſpirited ſchemes, 219, 220.—his death, 221.

Harley, Robert, earl of Oxford, his life, v. 151.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in parliament, 152.—choſen ſpeaker of the Houſe of Commons, *ibid.*—made ſecretary of ſtate, *ibid.*—ſtabbed by Guiſcard, *ibid.*—is made lord-treaſurer, 155.—negociates the peace of Utrecht, 158.—is brought to a trial for high treaſon, 166.—the proceedings againſt him ſtopped by a diſagreement between the two houſes, *ibid.*—retires from public life, *ibid.*—his death, 167.

Harris, Dr. his reflexions on the diſſimulation and treachery of Monk, iv. 85, 86.

Harvey, Dr. William, his life, iv. 207.—his education, *ibid.*—commences his practice as a phyſician, 208.—publiſhes his celebrated treatiſe on the circulation of the blood, *ibid.*—made phyſician to king Charles I. 211.—his death, 212.

Hawkins, ſir John, his life, ii. 157.—particulars of his early years, 160.—engages in commercial voyages, 161.—and particularly in the ſlave trade, *ibid.*—employed in the government ſervice, 162.—continues to proſecute the ſlave trade, 163.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in the action againſt the Spaniſh armada, 170.—his death, 174.

Hawkins, ſir Richard, ſome account of him, ii. 175. 176.
Hayley, Mr. his poetical character of Hogarth, vii. 158.—and of Rapin and Hume, viii. 217, 218.—his addreſs to biſhop Lowth, 237.
Henley, verſes written at an inn there by Mr. Shenſtone, vii. 226.
Henry VIII. his interview with Francis I. king of France, i. 31.—his converſation with Anne Boleyn relative to cardinal Wolſey, 47.—his behaviour to Wolſey after he was removed from the chancellorſhip, 53, 54.—his familiarity with ſir Thomas More, 70.—his ſpeech to Stephen Gardiner, on promoting him to the biſhopric of Wincheſter, 227.—his behaviour to archbiſhop Cranmer, 250, 254.—his death, 129.
Hill, Aaron, his character of Richardſon's Pamela, vii. 109.—and of the ſame writer's Clariſſa, 110.
Hoadly, Benjamin, biſhop of Wincheſter, his life, vii. 80.—becomes a tutor in the univerſity of Cambridge, *ibid.*—obtains the rectory of St. Peter's Poor, *ibid.*—engages in a diſpute with Atterbury, 81.—defends the principles of the Revolution, *ibid.*—honourable vote of the Houſe of Commons in his favour, 82.—promoted to the biſhopric of Bangor ſoon after the acceſſion of king George I. 84.—defends the principles of religious liberty, 86.—tranſlated to the ſee of Hereford, and afterwards to that of Saliſbury, 88.—made biſhop of Wincheſter, 89.—his death, 94.
Hogarth, William, his life, vii. 145.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—practiſes as an engraver, 146.—commences painter, 147.—marries the daughter of ſir James Thornhill, 148.—publiſhes his Harlot's Progreſs, 149.—produces a variety of other works, 151.—goes over to France, 155.—publiſhes

—publiſhes his Analyſis of Beauty, *ibid.*—inſtance of his abſence of mind, 156.—his conteſt with Mr. Wilkes and Mr. Churchill, 157.—his death, 158.

Holbein, Hans, patronized by Sir Thomas More, i. 74.

Holles, Thomas Pelham, duke of Newcaſtle, his life, vi. 145.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf by his zeal for the Hanover ſucceſſion, 146.—appointed ſecretary of ſtate, 149.—made firſt lord of the treaſury, 163.—his death, 173.

Holt, ſir John, his life, v. 82.—engages in the profeſſion of the law, *ibid.*—made recorder of London, *ibid.*—promoted to the office of lord chief juſtice of the court of King's bench, 83.—his ſpeech in the Banbury cauſe, 84.—and in a cauſe relative to the poſt-office, 87.—his conduct relative to the returning officers of Ayleſbury, and the rights of electors, 88, 90, 91.—his death, 93.

Hooper, John, biſhop of Glouceſter, ſome account of him, i. 239.

Howard, Edward, lord high admiral of England, ſome account of him, i. 122, 123.

Howard, Thomas, duke of Norfolk, his life, i. 121.—particulars of his early years, 122.—ſuppreſſes ſome inſurrections in Ireland, 125.—appointed lord-deputy of that kingdom, *ibid.*—commands an army againſt the Scots, 127.—his death, 128.

Howard, Henry, earl of Surrey, unjuſtly put to death, 129.

Howard, Thomas, duke of Norfolk, ſon to the preceding, ſome account of him, ii. 188, 189.

Howard, Charles, earl of Nottingham, his life, ii. 230.—particulars of his early years, 231.—ſent ambaſſador to France, *ibid.*—made general of

horſe, *ibid.*—made lord chamberlain of the houſehold, 232.—conſtituted lord high admiral of England, *ibid.*—commands the fleet of England againſt the Spaniſh armada, 235.—the defeat of that armament, 238.—he is made lord lieutenant-general of all England, 240.—his death, 245.

Howel, James, his letter to Ben Jonſon, relative to Inigo Jones, iii. 293.

Hume, David, his life, vii. 197.—his early propenſity to literature, *ibid.*—paſſes through his academical courſes at the univerſity of Edinburgh, and afterwards goes over into France, 198.—returns to England, and publiſhes his Treatiſe on Human Nature, and his Eſſays, *ibid.*—goes into Germany and Italy, 199.—returns to Edinburgh, and publiſhes his Political Diſcourſes, 202.—choſen librarian to the faculty of advocates, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Hiſtory of England, 203.—appointed ſecretary to the embaſſy at Paris, 205.—made under ſecretary of ſtate, *ibid.*—his diſpute with Rouſſeau, 206, 207.—dies at Edinburgh, 215.

Huntingdon, earl of, extracts from Dr. Akenſide's ode addreſſed to that nobleman, vii. 243, 244.

Hyde, Edward, earl of Clarendon, his life, iv. 101.—particulars of his early years, 102.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, 103.—joins king Charles I. when he ſet up his ſtandard at Nottingham, 104.—ſent by Charles II. to Spain, to enable him to recover the crown, 105.—made lord-chancellor, 106.—created earl of Clarendon, 107.—articles of high treaſon exhibited againſt him, 109.—leaves England, 111.—his death, 113.—account of his writings, 114.—his account of the apparition of Sir George Villiers to his ſon the duke of Buckingham, iii. 107, 108, &c.—his partial and unjuſt character of archbiſhop Abbot,

Abbot, iii. 127, 128.—his character of Selden, iv. 206.

J

James I. his acceſſion to the throne of England, iii. 2.—his converſation with biſhop Andrews and biſhop Neile, 79.—his letter to lord Bacon, 65.—his partiality for George Villiers, afterwards duke of Buckingham, 85, 86.—his deſpotic ideas, 136.—his arbitrary proceedings, 144.—his death, 94.

James II. his acceſſion, v. 129.—in conſequence of the arbitrary meaſures adopted by him in his ſhort and ignominious reign, and the oppoſition made to his conduct by the people, he is induced to quit the kingdom, and the throne is declared vacant, 131.

Jefferies, lord, interrupts the funeral of Dryden, v 207, 208.

Jewell, John, biſhop of Saliſbury, his life, ii. 9.—his aſſiduous application to theological and other ſtudies, 10.—his zeal for the reformation, 11.—goes abroad, 12.—returns to England, and is made biſhop of Saliſbury, 13.—publiſhes his Apology for the Church of England, 15.—his death, 16.

Johnſon, Dr. his life, viii. 58.—his education, *ibid.*—becomes uſher to a ſchool, 59.—comes up to town in company with David Garrick, 60.—publiſhes his London, and other pieces, 61.—publiſhes his Life of Savage, 62.—and his Rambler, 63.—publiſhes his Dictionary, *ibid.*—receives a penſion from the king, 64.—publiſhes ſeveral political pieces, *ibid.*—his tour to the Hebrides in company with Mr. Boſwell, 65.—his journey to France, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Lives of the Poets, 66.—his death, *ibid.*—prologue written by him to

be ſpoken by Garrick, on the opening of Drury-lane theatre, 98.—his account of Foote's powers of pleaſing in private converſation, 171.—his character of Milton as an epic poet, 245.

Jones, Inigo, his life, iii. 288 —particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—is made architect-general to the king of Denmark, 289.—returns to England, and is employed by prince Henry, and by king James I. 290.—erects a part of the palace of Whitehall, 291.—is employed in the erection of other edifices, 292.—his death, 295.

Jonſon, Ben. his life, iii. 256.—his education, *ibid.*—is employed as a bricklayer, 257.—enliſts himſelf as a ſoldier, and engages himſelf againſt the Spaniards in the Netherlands, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf by his bravery, *ibid.*—returns to England, and appears upon the ſtage, *ibid.*—is countenanced by Shakeſpeare, and becomes a dramatic writer, 258.—ſeveral of his pieces brought upon the ſtage, 259.—goes to Paris, *ibid.*—made poet-laureat, 260.—his death, 263.

Jortin, Dr. his life, vii. 162.—his education, *ibid.*—publiſhes ſeveral works, 164.—is preſented to the living of St. Dunſtan in the Eaſt, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Remarks upon Eccleſiaſtical Hiſtory, and his Diſſertations, 165.—publiſhes his Life of Eraſmus, 166.—preſented to the living of Kenſington, and made archdeacon of London, 167.—his death, *ibid.*—his character, 168, 171, 175.

K

Kippis, Dr. his remarks on Dr. Lardner's Credibility of the Goſpel Hiſtory, vii. 134.—his character of Dr. Lardner, 141.—his obſervations on Dr. Akenſide's poems, 249.—his character of captain Cook, viii. 189, 190, 191.

Knox,

Knox, John, his life, ii. 18.—embraces the doctrines of the Reformation, 19.—becomes a zealous preacher, 21.—goes to England, and appointed chaplain to Edward VI. 22.—goes to Geneva, and from thence to Frankfort, 23, 24.—returns to Scotland, *ibid.*—preaches at Edinburgh, 25.—goes again to Geneva, 26.—publiſhes his Blaſt againſt the monſtrous regimen of women, 28.—his conferences with Mary, queen of Scots, and his freedom of ſpeech to that princeſs, 32, 33.—goes again to England, 34.—his death, 37.

Knox, Mr. Viceſimus, his character of Dr. Jortin, vii. 171.—his remarks on the writings of Sterne, viii. 90.—his obſervations on biſhop Lowth's tranſlation of Iſaiah, &c. 236.

L

Lardner, Dr. Nathaniel, his life, vii. 130.—his education, *ibid.*—particulars of his early years, 131.—travels into France, the Auſtrian Netherlands, and the United Provinces, 132.—engages, with other miniſters, in a courſe of theological lectures, 133, publiſhes the firſt part of the Credibility of the Goſpel Hiſtory, *ibid.*—publiſhes the ſucceeding parts of that work, 135, 136, 137, 138.—his death, 140.

Latimer, Hugh, biſhop of Worceſter, his life, i. 190.—particulars of his early years, 191.—becomes acquainted with Thomas Bilney, who convinces him of the errors of the Romiſh church, 192.—preaches a courſe of ſermons againſt Popery before the Univerſity, *ibid.*—the conteſt between him, and Buckenham prior of the Black Friars, 193.—preaches before Henry VIII. 196.—accuſed of hereſy, 201.—favoured by the king, 204.—made biſhop of Worceſter, *ibid.*—reſigns his

biſhopric rather than comply with the ſix articles, 208.—confined ſix years in the Tower, 209.—ſet at liberty, and preaches before Edward VI. 210.—ſummoned before the council after the acceſſion of queen Mary, 211.—burnt at Oxford, 222.

Laud, William, archbiſhop of Canterbury, his life, iii. 195.—made archdeacon of Huntingdon, 198.—promoted to the deanery of Glouceſter, *ibid.*—made biſhop of St. David's, 200.—tranſlated to the ſee of Bath and Wells, 202.—made biſhop of London, *ibid.*—his arbitrary and rigorous proceedings in the high commiſſion court, 203.—his ſervices and munificence to the Univerſity of Oxford, 204.—made archbiſhop of Canterbury, 207.—his intolerant and perſecuting conduct, 208, 209.—his rigorous proceedings in the ſtar-chamber, 210, 211, 212.—his meaſures againſt the liberty of the preſs, 213.—a bill of attainder paſſed againſt him, 222.—beheaded on Tower-hill, 223.

Leighton, Dr. Alexander, the cruel proceedings againſt him in the high commiſſion court, iii. 203, 204.

Leland, Dr. John, his obſervations on Hume's writings and principles, vii. 200, 201.

Lindſey, Mr. opens an Unitarian congregation in London, and publiſhes a reformed liturgy, vi. 209.

Locke, John, his life, v. 217.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—becomes acquainted with lord Aſhley, afterwards earl of Shafteſbury, 218.—publiſhes his firſt letter on Toleration, 223.—and his Treatiſe on Government, 224.—publiſhes his Eſſay on Human Underſtanding, *ibid.*—and his ſecond and third letters on Toleration, 225.—publiſhes his Thoughts concerning Education, and other pieces, *ibid.*—appointed one of the commiſſioners

commiſſioners of trade and plantations, *ibid.*—his death, 228.—biſhop Newton's character of him, vii. 237, 238.

Lowth, Robert, biſhop of London, his life, viii. 230.—his education, *ibid.*—his early productions, *ibid.*—elected profeſſor of poetry in the univerſity of Oxford, 231.—obtains ſeveral eccleſiaſtical preferments by the patronage of biſhop Hoadly, *ibid.*—publiſhes, in Latin, his Lectures on the Sacred Poetry of the Hebrews, 234.—publiſhes his Life of William of Wykeham, and his Engliſh Grammar, 235.—made biſhop of St. David's, 236.—tranſlated to the ſee of Oxford, *ibid.*—made biſhop of London, *ibid.*—publiſhes his tranſlation of Iſaiah, *ibid.*—his law-ſuit relative to bonds of reſignation, 237.—declines the archbiſhopric of Canterbury, 242.—his death, *ibid.*

Ludlow, Edmund, ſome account of him, iv. 39, 40.

Luther, his doctrines condemned, i. 33.—ſome of the beneficial effects produced by his doctrines, ii. 2.

Lyttelton, lord, his life, vi. 196.—his education, 197.—makes the tour of Europe, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, 200.—appointed one of the lords of the treaſury, 201.—his ſpeech on the motion for a repeal of the Jew bill, 203.—publiſhes his Dialogues of the Dead, and his Hiſtory of Henry the ſecond, 208.—his death, *ibid.*

M

Macaulay, Mrs. her character of Hampden, iii. 194.

Margaret, counteſs of Richmond, her munificence to the univerſity of Cambridge, i. 96.

Mary, daughter of Henry VIII. her acceſſion to the throne of England, i. 186.—her marriage with Philip, king of Spain, 280.—extraordinary effect produced on her by a ſpeech of cardinal Pole, 281.—cruel perſecution of the Proteſtants in her reign, 223, 238, 268, 283.—her death, 286.
Mary, queen of Scots, her execution, ii. 192.
Maſſacre of Paris, ſome account of it, ii. 93, 94.
Maſſinger, Philip, particulars concerning him, iii. 253.
Marvell, Andrew, his life, iv. 125.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, 127.—his incorruptible integrity, 128.—his controverſy with Dr. Parker, afterwards biſhop of Oxford, 129.—publiſhes ſeveral pieces, 130, 131.—his death, 132.
Maximilian, emperor of Germany, ſerves under Henry VIII. in France, i. 26.
Milton, his life, iv. 215.—his education, 216.—his early compoſitions, *ibid.*—travels into France and Italy, 218, 219.—returns to England, 220.—made Latin ſecretary to the commonwealth, 225.—writes his Defence of the People of England, *ibid.*—publiſhes ſeveral other pieces, 226.—publiſhes his Paradiſe Loſt, 230.—his death, 238.—Fenton's deſcription of his perſon, 241.—lines written under his picture by Dryden, *ibid.*—Dr. Johnſon's character of him as an epic poet, 245, 246.
Monk, George, duke of Albemarle, his life, iv. 74.—particulars of his early years, 75.—ſerves in the army in the Low Countries, *ibid.*—ſerves in the royal army after the commencement of the civil war, *ibid.*—quits the royal ſervice, and engages in the Parliament army, 76.—goes to Ireland, *ibid.*—ſerves againſt the Scots under Oliver Cromwell, 78.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf at the battle of

of Dunbar, and in other actions, *ibid.*—is joined in a naval command with the admirals Blake and Dean, 79.—is ſent into Scotland as commander in chief of the Engliſh forces there, *ibid.*—remarkable poſtſcript to a letter written to him by Cromwell, 81.—his ſolemn declarations of his attachment to the republican cauſe, 83, 84.—his diſſimulation and treachery, 85.—is a principal inſtrument in the reſtoration of Charles II. 86.—created duke of Albemarle, 87.—acts as an admiral, in an engagement in which a great victory is obtained over the Dutch, 89.—his death, 90.

Montague, Edward, earl of Sandwich, his life, iv. 91.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in the Parliament ſervice during the civil war, 92.—commands a fleet in conjunction with Blake, 93.—exerts himſelf in promoting the Reſtoration, 95.—created an earl, 96.—commands a fleet againſt the Dutch, 97.—his death, 99.

More, ſir Thomas, his life, i. 63.—his education, *ibid.*—elected member of Parliament, 64.—knighted, and made a privy counſellor, 66.—appointed ſpeaker of the Houſe of Commons, 67.—made lord chancellor, 72.—reſigns that office, 77.—committed to the Tower, 84.—his converſation with his wife, 85.—condemned for high-treaſon, 89.—his fortitude, 91.—his heroic death, 93.

Morton, cardinal, his ſpeech relative to ſir Thomas More, i. 63.

Muſſelburgh, battle of, i. 136.—great ſlaughter of the Scots in that action, *ibid.*

N

Newton, ſir Iſaac, his life, v. 309.—his education, 310.—produces his New Theory of Light and

Colours, 312.—is appointed mathematical profeſſor at Cambridge, 316.—publiſhes his Principia, 322.—made maſter of the mint, 324.—choſen preſident of the Royal Society, 325.—publiſhes his Optics, *ibid.*—and his algebraical lectures, 327.—his death, 333.—biſhop Newton's character of him, vii. 238.

Nichols, Mr. John, his obſervations reſpecting Hogarth, vii. 146, 147, 149, &c.

Newton, Thomas, biſhop of Briſtol, his life, vii. 229.—his education, 230.—preſented to the rectory of St. Mary-le-Bow, *ibid.*—publiſhes his editions of Milton's poetical works, and his Diſſertations on the Prophecies, 231.—made prebendary of Weſtminſter, 232.—promoted to the biſhopric of Briſtol, 233.—his death, *ibid.*

Northumberland, duke of, anecdote of Goldſmith's introduction to him, viii. 197.

Nottingham, counteſs of, her behaviour reſpecting the earl of Eſſex, ii. 242, 243.

O

Oxford, low ſtate of learning in that Univerſity at the beginning of the reign of queen Elizabeth, ii. 84.

P

Paris, Gray's account of his arrival in that city, and of his manner of ſpending his time there, vii. 182, 183, 185.

Parker, Matthew, archbiſhop of Canterbury, his life, ii. 39—becomes a popular preacher, 40.—appointed chaplain to queen Anne Boleyn, *ibid.*—elected maſter of his college, and vice-chancellor of the univerſity of Cambridge, 41.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf

himſelf by his zeal for the Reformation, 42.—made archbiſhop of Canterbury, 43.—his zeal for the promotion of uniformity in the church, 49.—his rigorous proceedings againſt the nonconforming clergy, 54.—his death, 58.

Parr, Dr. his character of Dr. Jortin, vii. 175.

Pelham, Henry, made firſt commiſſioner of the treaſury, and chancellor of the exchequer, vi. 154. his great influence, *ibid.*—his death, 163.

Perrot, ſir John, his life, ii. 121.—particulars of his early years, 122.—introduced to king Henry VIII. 123.—made a knight of the Bath, 124.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in a tournament, 128.—appointed lord preſident of Munſter, 130.—his conduct in Ireland, 131.—returns to England, 132.—commands a fleet fitted out againſt the Spaniards, 133.—appointed lord-deputy of Ireland, 135.—recalled, 138.—a proſecution commenced againſt him, 139.—his death, 140.

Petty, ſir William, his life, iv. 263.—particulars of his early years, 264.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf by his application to philoſophical ſtudies, 265.—receives the degree of doctor of phyſic from the univerſity of Oxford, 266.—is appointed phyſician to the army in Ireland, *ibid.*—is conſtituted ſurveyor-general of that kingdom, 269.—his pieces on political arithmetic, 272.—his death, 273.

Piozzi, Mrs. her character of Dr. Johnſon, viii. 69, 70, 71.

Pitt, William, earl of Chatham, his life, viii. 1.—enters into the army, and becomes a cornet of horſe, *ibid.*—obtains a ſeat in the Houſe of Commons, and diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, 2.—a legacy left him by the ducheſs of Marlborough, *ibid.*—made treaſurer and pay-maſter-general of the army, and a privy counſellor, 3.—oppoſes continental connexions, *ibid.*—reſigns his offices,

offices, *ibid.*—made ſecretary of ſtate, *ibid.*—removed from office, *ibid.*—again appointed ſecretary of ſtate, *ibid.*—his ſucceſsful and ſplendid miniſtry, 4.—decline of his influence on the acceſſion of George III. 5.—reſigns his office, 6.—oppoſes general warrants, 10.—and the meaſures adopted reſpecting the American colonies, 11.—made lord privy ſeal, and created earl of Chatham, 12.—reſigns that office, *ibid.*—his eloquent ſpeech on the conteſt with America, 13.—another ſpeech on the ſame ſubject, 25.—expreſſes his indignation at the employment of Indian ſavages againſt the American coloniſts, 37.—his laſt appearance in Parliament, 43.—his death, 48.

Plaſſey, battle of, ſome account of it, viii. 161.

Pole, cardinal, his life, i. 270.—his education, *ibid.*—made dean of Exeter, *ibid.*—travels into Italy, and ſettles at Padua, 271.—returns again to England, *ibid.*—oppoſes the divorce of Henry VIII. from queen Catharine, 273.—goes to Avignon, Padua, and Rome, 274.—is created a cardinal, 275.—returns to England in the reign of queen Mary, 280.—made archbiſhop of Canterbury, 283.—promotes the perſecution of the Proteſtants, *ibid.*—his death, 287.

Pope, Alexander, his life, vi. 239.—his education, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Paſtorals, his Eſſay on Criticiſm, his Rape of the Lock, 243, 245, 246.—and his Temple of Fame, 248.—purchaſes a houſe at Twickenham, 249.—deſcription of his grotto, 250.—publiſhes a tranſlation of Homer's Iliad and Odyſſey, 252.—and alſo the Dunciad, 253.—his death, 261.

Price, Dr. writes againſt Hume, vii. 202.—defends himſelf againſt biſhop Lowth, viii. 237.

Prieſtley, Dr. writes againſt Hume, vii. 202.—publiſhes remarks on Blackſtone's Commentaries, viii. 212.

Prior,

Prior, Matthew, his life, v. 117.—particulars of his early years, 118.—introduced into public employments, 119.—choſen a member of Parliament, and appointed one of the lords commiſſioners of trade and plantations, 120.—a parliamentary proſecution carried on againſt him, 123.—retires from public buſineſs, 124.—his death, 125.

Prynne, William, the arbitrary proſecution carried on againſt him, iii. 210.

Pugh, Mr. John, his character of Jonas Hanway, viii. 223, 224, 225.

Pym, John, his oppoſition to the arbitrary meaſures of Charles I. iv. 6.

Q

Quin, his remarks on Garrick's manner of acting on his firſt appearance upon the ſtage, viii. 97.—Foote's character of him as an actor, 169.

R

Radcliffe, Dr. John, his life, v. 233.—his education, *ibid.*—his great ſucceſs as a phyſician, 237.—appointed phyſician to the princeſs Anne, *ibid.*—his letter to a gentleman whoſe daughter he had courted, 241.—his medical advice to king William, 247.—receives a viſit from prince Eugene, 255.—choſen member of Parliament, *ibid.*—his death, 261.—founds the Radcliffean library, 264.

Raleigh, ſir Walter, his life, iii. 22.—his education, *ibid.*—enters into the military ſervice, 23.—makes a voyage to Newfoundland under ſir Humphry Gilbert, *ibid.*—obtains a captain's commiſſion, 24.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Ireland, and obtains a grant from the crown of a large eſtate in that kingdom, 26.—engages in a ſecond expedition

pedition to Newfoundland, 28.—undertakes another voyage, and plants a new colony in Virginia, 29.—is knighted by queen Elizabeth, *ibid.*—is employed in the expedition to Cadiz under the earl of Eſſex, 35.—charged with being engaged in a plot againſt king James I. 36.—unjuſtly condemned for high treaſon, 37.—is confined for twelve years in the Tower, and there writes his Hiſtory of the World, 39.—procures his liberty, and undertakes a voyage for ſettling Guiana, *ibid.*—is unſucceſsful, and on his return is infamouſly beheaded, 52.

Religion, Atterbury's curious repreſentation of the ſtate of it in England in the reign of queen Anne, vii. 12, 13, 14, &c.

Richardſon, Samuel, his life, vii. 108.—is brought up a printer, and carries on that buſineſs many years, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Pamela, 109.—his Clariſſa, 110.—and his ſir Charles Grandiſon, 111.—his death, 112.—and character, 113.

Ridley, Nicholas, ſome account of him, i. 211.—burnt at Oxford with Latimer, 223.

Robertſon, Dr. his character of John Knox, ii. 37, 38.—his character of Buchanan's writings, 256, 257.

Rooke, ſir George, his life, v. 60.—enters the ſea-ſervice, *ibid.*—made a captain, 61.—promoted to the rank of admiral, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in a great engagement with the French, 62.—his other naval ſervices, 63, 64, 65, 68.—receives the thanks of the Houſe of Commons, 71.—in conjunction with the prince of Heſſe, takes Gibraltar from the Spaniards, 75.—his death, 79.

Rouſſeau, his character of Richardſon's Clariſſa, vii. 113.—his diſpute with David Hume, 205.—letters which paſſed between him and Hume, 206, 207, 209, 211.

Runnymede, Dr. Akenſide's inſcription for a column there, vii. 250.
Ruſſell, lord William, ſome account of him, iv. 151.—unjuſtly condemned, and beheaded, 154.—his character, 157, 158.

S

Sackville, Thomas, earl of Dorſet, his life, iii. 1.—his education, 4.—publiſhes his Induction, or Introduction to the Mirror of Magiſtrates, *ibid.*—commences dramatic writer, 5.—viſits France and Italy, *ibid.*—ſent ambaſſador to France, 6.—and to Holland, 7.—made lord-treaſurer, 8.—his death, 9.
Saville, George, marquis of Halifax, his life, v. 28.—active in promoting the Reſtoration, *ibid.*—ſent to negociate a peace between France and the States-general, *ibid.*—oppoſes the bill of Excluſion, 29.—made preſident of the council, 31.—removed from that office, *ibid.*—promotes the Revolution, 31.—his death, *ibid.*—his character of biſhop Burnet, 114, 115.
School, St. Paul's, eminent perſons educated there, i. 17, 18.
Selden, John, his life, iv. 200.—his education, *ibid.*—publiſhes ſeveral pieces, 201.—is proſecuted for his Hiſtory of Tythes, *ibid.*—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament in oppoſition to the tyrannical meaſures of king Charles I. 202.—is committed to the Tower for the freedom of his ſpeech in Parliament, *ibid.*—publiſhes his Mare Clauſum, &c. 203.—his death, 205.
Seymour, Edward, duke of Somerſet, his life, i. 131.—created viſcount Beauchamp, and earl of Hertford, *ibid.*—appointed lord-chamberlain, *ibid.*—declared protector during the minority of Edward

Edward VI. 132.—marches into Scotland at the head of an army, 136.—articles of accuſation exhibited againſt him, 162.—tried, condemned, and executed, 163, 169.

Seymour, ſir Thomas, lord Sudley, ſome account of him, i. 137.—his intrigues againſt his brother the protector, 138.—a bill of attainder paſſed againſt him, 146.—beheaded, 147.

Shakeſpeare, William, his life, ii. 272.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—goes to London, 273.—his firſt connexion with the playhouſe, 274.—commences dramatic writer, 275.—is patronized by the earl of Southampton, 276.—retires into the country, 278.—his death, 279.—character of him by Pope and Johnſon, 282.—liſt of his dramatic works, 284, 285, 286.

Shenſtone, William, his life, vii. 220.—his education, 221.—publiſhes ſome of his poems, 222.—embelliſhes the Leaſowes, and diſplays his fine taſte for rural elegance, 223.—his Ode to Memory, 224.—publiſhes his Elegies, 226.—his death, 227.

Shovel, ſir Cloudeſly, his life, v. 50.—enters into the ſea ſervice, *ibid.*—made a lieutenant, 51.—his gallant behaviour at Tripoli, *ibid.*—promoted to be a captain, *ibid.*—made an admiral, 52.—has a conſiderable ſhare in the victory over the French at La Hogue, 53.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in other naval ſervices, 54, 55.—is caſt away near the iſles of Scilly, 59.

Sloane, ſir Hans, his life, vi. 291.—his education, 292.—enters on the medical profeſſion, 293.—is choſen phyſician to Chriſt's hoſpital, and ſecretary to the royal ſociety, 294.—his great ſucceſs in his profeſſion, 295.—is elected preſident of the royal ſociety, *ibid.*—his death, 296.

Smollett,

Smollett, Dr. his life, viii. 117.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—his poem on the ravages committed in Scotland after the battle of Culloden, 118.—publiſhes his Roderick Random, and other pieces, 120.—publiſhes his Hiſtory of England, and engages in other literary undertakings, 121.—publiſhes the Briton, in vindication of the adminiſtration of the earl of Bute,. 125.—goes to France and Italy, and publiſhes an account of his travels, *ibid.*—and ſome other works, 127.—dies in Italy, *ibid.*

Spaniſh Armada, its defeat, ii. 238.

Speed, John, ſome account of him, iii. 276, 277.

Spelman, ſir Henry, his life, iii. 279.—particulars of his early years, 280.—applies himſelf to the ſtudy of antiquities, *ibid.*—is knighted by king James I. 281.—publiſhes ſeveral learned works, 282, 283.—his death, 284.

Spenſer, Edmund, his life, ii. 258.—patronized by ſir Philip Sydney, 259.—diſcountenanced by lord Burleigh, 260.—is appointed ſecretary to the lord-deputy of Ireland, 262.—becomes acquainted with ſir Walter Raleigh, 263.—publiſhes his Fairy Queen, *ibid.*—his death, 264.

Sprat, Dr. his account of the inventions and diſcoveries of ſir Chriſtopher Wren, v. 293, &c.

Stanhope, Philip Dormer, earl of Cheſterfield, his life, vi. 174.—particulars of his early years, 175.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, *ibid.*—appointed ambaſſador to the States-general, 176.—made lord-ſteward of the houſehold, *ibid.*—oppoſes the bill for ſubjecting plays to the inſpection and licence of the lord-chamberlain, 178, 179.—made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, 195.—appointed ſecretary of ſtate, 192.—his death, 194.—his letters to his ſon publiſhed, 195.

Steele,

Steele, ſir Richard, his life, vii. 33.—his education, *ibid.*—obtains a commiſſion in the army, 34.—commences dramatic writer, 35.—appointed writer of the Gazette, 36.—engages in the Tatler, 37.—his letters to his wife, 39, 40, 41.—engages in the Spectator in concert with Addiſon, and afterwards in the Guardian, 45.—elected a member of Parliament, 46.—publiſhes the Criſis, 47.—expelled the Houſe of Commons, 51.—made a juſtice of peace, and knighted, on the acceſſion of king George I. 52.—obtains a ſhare in the patent of one of the play-houſes, *ibid.*—difficulties into which he was brought by his want of œconomy, 53.—his upright conduct as a ſenator, *ibid.*—his death, 58.

Sterne, Laurence, his life, viii. 78.—particulars of his early years, *ibid.*—enters into holy orders, and made a prebendary of York, 79.—publiſhes his Triſtram Shandy, *ibid.*—his letter to biſhop Warburton, *ibid*—that prelate's reply, 80.—goes to France, 82.—his letter to Garrick, *ibid.*—account of his mode of living in France, 85.—publiſhes his ſermons, 87.—and his Sentimental Journey, 90.—his death, *ibid.*—his ſatirical remarks relative to Smollett's Travels, 126.

St. John, Henry, viſcount Bolingbroke, his life, vi. 77.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, 78.—appointed ſecretary at war, 79.—made ſecretary of ſtate, *ibid.*—active in negociating the peace of Utrecht, *ibid.*—retires to France after the acceſſion of George I. 83.—impeached by the Houſe of Commons, *ibid.*—becomes ſecretary to the pretender, *ibid.*—removed from that office, 84.—receives a conditional pardon, and returns to England, 85.—his mode of living, 87.—publiſhes many political pieces, 88.—his death, 91.—his poſthumous works publiſhed, 92.

Swift,

Swift, Jonathan, dean of St. Patrick's, his life, vi. 265.—his education, 266.—is patronized by ſir William Temple, 268.—enters into holy orders, and obtains two livings in Ireland, 270.—commences political writer, 272.—made dean of St. Patrick's, 275.—publiſhes his Drapier's Letters, 278.—his death, 281.—account of his works, *ibid.*

Sydney, ſir Philip, his death and character, ii. 104, 105, 106.

Sydney, Algernon, his life, iv. 146.—particulars, of his early years, *ibid.*—takes up arms on the ſide of the Parliament in the civil war, 147.—made lieutenant-general of horſe, *ibid.*—reſides abroad after the Reſtoration, 149.—returns to England, *ibid.*—tried for high treaſon, 153.—unjuſtly condemned, and beheaded, 156.—his Diſcourſes on Government, *ibid.*—his character, 158.

T

Temple, ſir William, his life, v. 35.—his education, *ibid.*—goes to France, and afterwards travels into other countries, 36.—ſent ambaſſador to Holland, 38.—concludes the triple alliance, *ibid.*—ſent again ambaſſador to Holland, 41.—retires from public buſineſs, 45.—his death, 47.

Thomſon, James, his life, vi. 283.—his education, *ibid.*—goes to London, 284.—publiſhes the Seaſons, 285.—writes his poem called Liberty, and commences dramatic writer, 286, 287, 288.—is patronized by Frederick, prince of Wales, *ibid.*—his death, *ibid.*

Thornhill, ſir James, his life, vi. 234.—applies himſelf to the art of painting, 235.—appointed by queen Anne to be ſtate painter, 236.—paints the dome of St. Paul's, *ibid.*—elected member of Parliament,

Parliament, *ibid.*—paints the refectory and ſaloon of Greenwich hoſpital, *ibid.*—his death, 238.
Throgmorton, ſir Nicholas, ſome account of him, ii. 186, 187.
Thuanus, his character of Buchanan, ii. 256.
Tillotſon, John, archbiſhop of Canterbury, his life, v. 8.—his education, *ibid.*—choſen preacher of the ſociety of Lincoln's Inn, 11.—made dean of Canterbury, 13.—promoted to the archbiſhopric of Canterbury, 23.—his death, 26.
Towers, Dr. his remarks on the charges brought againſt lord William Ruſſell and Algernon Sydney, iv. 157.—his character of lord Ruſſell, *ibid.*—his character of Algernon Sydney, 158.—vindicates the political principles of Mr. Locke, in anſwer to the objections of Dr. Tucker, dean of Glouceſter, v. 231.—his character of Locke, 232.—his obſervations on Hume's Hiſtory of England, vii. 213, 214.—his remarks on the Rambler, viii. 63.—and on Johnſon's Journey to the Hebrides, 65.—his character of Dr. Johnſon, 74, 75.
Trelawny, biſhop, Atterbury's correſpondence with him, vii. 8, 9.
Tucker, Dr. dean of Glouceſter, attacks the political principles of Mr. Locke, v. 230.

U

Union with Scotland, Daniel De Foe employed in the promotion of that event, vii. 69, 70.
Uſher, James, archbiſhop of Armagh, his life, iii. 298.—his education, 299.—made chancellor of St. Patrick's, Dublin, 303.—choſen divinity-profeſſor in Trinity college, Dublin, 304.—made biſhop of Meath, 306.—promoted to the archbiſhopric of Armagh, 307.—publiſhes ſeveral learned

learned works, 304, 305, 308, 309.—ſuffers great loſſes by the rebellion in Ireland, 311.—made biſhop of Carliſle in England, 312.—on the biſhops lands being ſeized in England, he receives a penſion from the Parliament, and from Oliver Cromwell, 313.—retires into Wales, 314.—choſen preacher to the ſociety of Lincoln's Inn, 317.—his death, 319.

Utrecht, peace of, general diſſatisfaction which it occaſioned, v. 165.

V

Van Parre, George, burnt for denying the divinity of Chriſt, i. 258.

Villiers, George, duke of Buckingham, his life, iii. 84.—particulars of his early years, 85.—introduced at court, *ibid.*—knighted, and made gentleman of the king's bed-chamber, 86.—created viſcount Villiers, *ibid.*—made lord-high-admiral, and has various other offices beſtowed on him, 87.—goes to France and Spain with prince Charles, 89, 91.—impeached by the Parliament, 97, 98.—is ſtabbed by Felton, 105.

Villiers, George, duke of Buckingham, ſon to the above, his life, iv, 187.—particulars of his early years, 188.—engages at the battle of Worceſter in ſupport of king Charles II. 189.—writes the Rehearſal, 193.—his death, 196.

Voltaire, his remarks on the proſperous ſtate of England in the reign of queen Elizabeth, ii. 60.—his character of Hudibras, iv. 254.

W

Waller, Edmund, his life, iv. 255.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf by his poetical talents, 256.—is choſen

a member of Parliament, and engages in oppoſition to the arbitrary meaſures of king Charles I. 257.—goes to France, 259.—his death, 263.

Walpole, Robert, earl of Orford, his life, vi. 26.—elected a member of Parliament, *ibid.*—made ſecretary at war, and treaſurer of the navy, *ibid.*—appointed one of the managers of the Houſe of Commons to make good the articles againſt Sacheverell, 27.—removed from his offices under the government, *ibid.*—expelled the Houſe of Commons for bribery, in his office as ſecretary of war, *ibid.*—made paymaſter of the forces after the acceſſion of king George I. *ibid.*—appointed firſt lord of the treaſury, and chancellor of the exchequer, 28.—made a knight of the garter, 30.—his long and corrupt adminiſtration, *ibid.*—created earl of Orford, 31.—a Parliamentary proſecution commenced againſt him, *ibid.*—the effects of it prevented, 32.—receives a penſion from king George II. 33.—his death, *ibid.*

Walpole, Horace, his remarks on the royal title of Defender of the Faith, i 98.—his obſervations on the genius and productions of Hogarth, vii. 151, 158, 159.

Warton, Dr. Joſeph, his character of Atterbury, vii. 31.—his remarks on the character of Clementina in ſir Charles Grandiſon, 111.—his high opinion of the Bard of Gray, 194, 195.

Warton, Thomas, his obſervations on Spenſer's Fairy Queen, ii. 271.—and on Sackville's Mirrour of Magiſtrates, iii. 4.

Walſingham, ſir Francis, his life, ii. 114.—recommended by his political talents to ſir William Cecil, 115.—employed as ambaſſador in France, *ibid.*—made ſecretary of ſtate, *ibid.*—his ſkill and addreſs in procuring intelligence, 116.—ſent over to Holland, *ibid.*—ſent to Scotland, 117.—exhibits

bits various inſtances of political dexterity and ſagacity, 118.—his death, 119.

Watſon, biſhop, his liberal remarks on differences of ſentiment among Chriſtians, and on the advantages of freedom of inquiry, vii. 143, 144.

Wellwood, Dr. his character of archbiſhop Abbot, iii. 128.

Wentworth, Peter, committed to the Tower, for the freedom of his ſpeech in Parliament, in the reign of queen Elizabeth, ii. 56.

Wentworth, Thomas, earl of Strafford, his life, iii. 158.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf in Parliament, 159.—made preſident of the council in the North, 160.—his arbitrary conduct, *ibid.*—made lord-lieutenant of Ireland, *ibid.*—his deſpotic adminiſtration, and pernicious advice to Charles I. 161.—a bill of attainder paſſed againſt him, 163.—beheaded, 174.

Wilkes, Mr. conteſt between him and Hogarth, vii. 157.—his proſecution increaſes the unpopularity of the earl of Bute, viii. 10.—Smollett's letter to him, 122.

William III. raiſed to the throne of England, v. 107.—his ſpeech relative to ſir George Rooke, 63.—his death, 134.

Williams, John, archbiſhop of York, his life, iii. 226.—his education, *ibid.*—his firſt eccleſiaſtical preferments, 227.—made dean of Saliſbury, 229. made lord-keeper of the great ſeal, and biſhop of Lincoln, 230.—promoted to the archbiſhopric of York, 241.—his death, 245.

Wolfe, James, major-general, his life, vi. 94.—particulars of his early years, 95.—made brigadier-general, 96.—diſtinguiſhes himſelf at the ſiege of Louiſbourg, 97.—promoted to the rank of major-general, 98.—his manifeſto addreſſed to the Canadians, 99.—undertakes the ſiege of Quebec, 100.—falls glorioufly at that place, 105.

Wolsey, Cardinal, his life, i. 18.—his education, 19.—made rector of Lymington, *ibid.*—promoted to be one of the king's chaplains, 21.—employed by the king, 22.—promoted to the deanery of Lincoln, 23.—made archbishop of York, 26.—created a cardinal, 28.—made lord-chancellor, *ibid.*—magnificence of his household, 37.—removed from the chancellorship, 49.—his death, 61.—his character, 62.

Wren, sir Christopher, his life, v. 291.—his education, *ibid.*—elected professor of astronomy in Gresham College, 292.—chosen Savilian professor of astronomy at Oxford, *ibid.*—his many curious and useful discoveries in astronomy, natural philosophy, and other sciences, 293, 294, 295.—goes over to France, 299.—appointed architect for the reparation of St. Paul's cathedral, 300.—his plan for a new city after the fire of London, *ibid.*—made surveyor-general of the king's works, *ibid.*—elected president of the royal society, 301.—chosen a member of the house of commons, 302.—finishes the new cathedral of St. Paul, being the sole architect, 303.—his death, 304.—catalogue of the numerous public buildings erected by him, 307.

Y

Yorke, Philip, earl of Hardwicke, his life, vi. 122.—distinguishes himself at the bar, *ibid.*—made attorney-general, *ibid.*—appointed chief justice of the court of King's Bench, 123.—made lord high chancellor of England, *ibid.*—his death, 124.

Young, Dr. Edward, his life, vii. 99.—his education, *ibid.*—patronized by the duke of Wharton, *ibid.*—makes an unsuccessful attempt to obtain a seat in Parliament, *ibid.*—becomes a dramatic writer,

writer, 100.—enters into holy orders, *ibid.*—preſented to the rectory of Welwyn, 101.—publiſhes his Night Thoughts, and other works, 102.—his death, 106.

Young, William, the original of Fielding's Parſon Adams, vii. 124.—an anecdote of him, *ibid.*

Z

Zutphen, in the Netherlands, account of the ſiege of that place by the earl of Leiceſter, ii. 102 103.

FINIS.

MVSEVM
BRITAN
NICVM

3/101